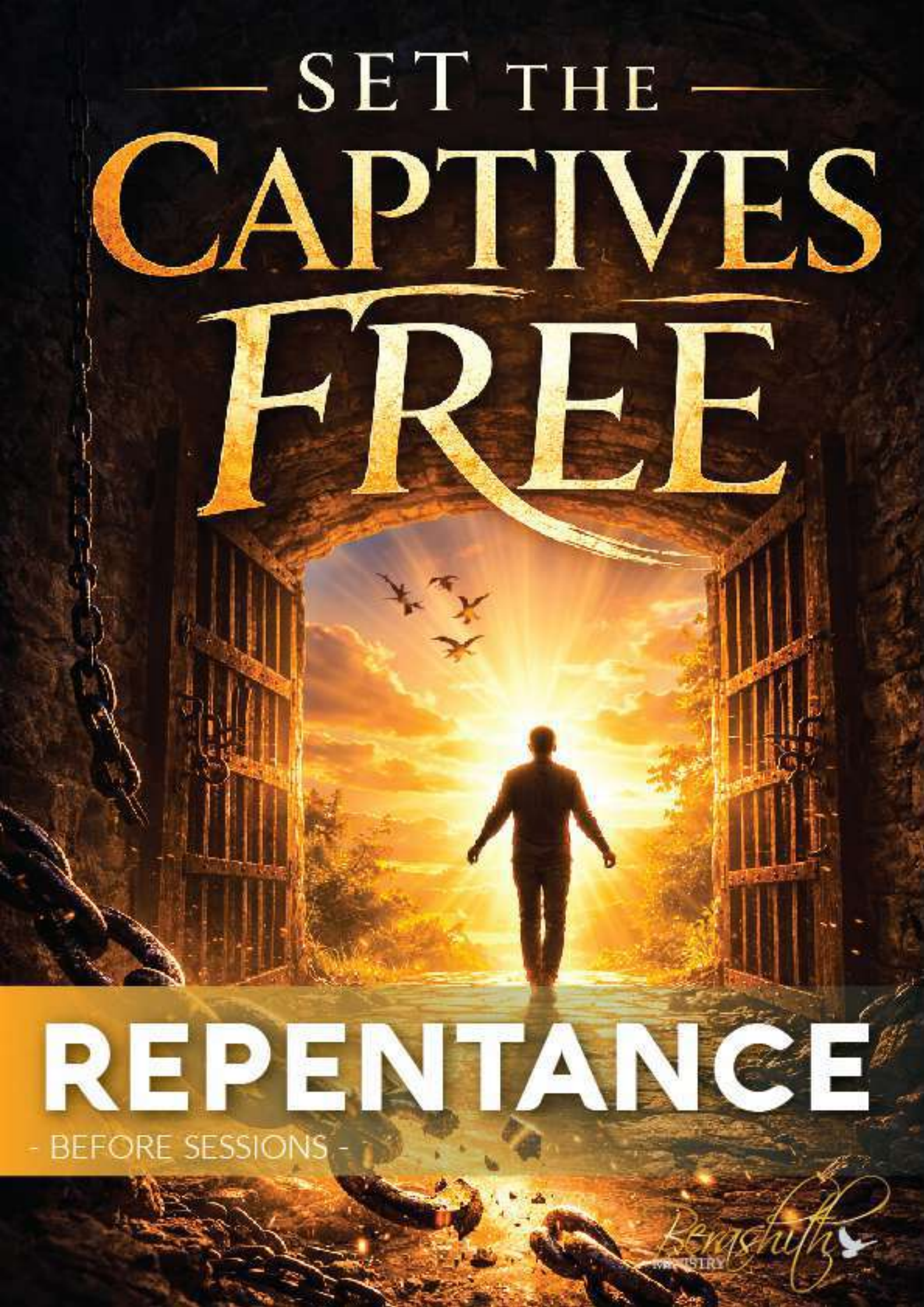


— SET THE —

CAPTIVES FREE

A person stands in the center of an open, rusted metal prison doorway. They are silhouetted against a brilliant sunset or sunrise, with rays of light streaming through the opening. Several birds are flying in the sky outside. The interior of the prison is dark and shadowy, with heavy chains hanging from the ceiling on the left and broken chains on the floor in the foreground.

REPENTANCE

- BEFORE SESSIONS -

Berishu
MINISTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2021

First edition November 2021

Second edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website

www.berashithministry.co.za

email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Hidden Sin	1
Breaking DNA Ties	35
Breaking Soul Ties	47
Child Baptism	51
Queen of Heaven	53
Ossewa Brandwag	57
Free Masonry	62
Hebrew Roots	68
Cleansing Timelines	72
Divorce from Baal	77
Spirit Spouses	78
Vaccines	86

HIDDEN SIN

We are often spiritually impaired because of sins we are unaware of or ignorant about.

According to Hosea 4:6, a lack of knowledge (ignorance) destroys us and keeps us in captivity! In contrast, the Truth sets us free!

- John 8:32 *And you will know the Truth, and the **Truth will set you free.***

DEFINITION OF IGNORANCE

- A lack of knowledge or information. "He acted in **ignorance** of basic procedures."
- Incomprehension, unawareness, unconsciousness, inexperience, innocence.
- Unfamiliarity with, lack of enlightenment about, lack of knowledge about, lack of information about.
- Informal cluelessness.
- Lack of education.
- Lack of intelligence.
- Stupidity, foolishness, idiocy, denseness, brainlessness, mindlessness, slow-wittedness.
- Informal thickness, dimness, dumbness, dopiness, doziness.

Let us have a look at some of these sins so that we will be able to identify them in our own lives, repent thereof and be set free!

Every EVIL work originates from ENVY and STRIFE. These sins open the door for the devil to steal, kill, and destroy.

- James 3:16 *For wherever there is **jealousy (envy)** and **contention (rivalry and selfish ambition)**, there will also be **confusion** (unrest, disharmony, **rebellion**) and all sorts of evil and vile practices. AMP*
- James 3:16 *For where envying and strife is, there is **confusion** and **every evil work**. KJV*

GOD is not the author of CONFUSION, so it originates from our own sins!

- 1 Corinthians 14:33 *For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.*

Whenever we harbour envy, it leads to pride - a point in our lives where it becomes difficult to return to God's will.

ENVY = STRIFE = UNFORGIVENESS = BITTERNESS = PRIDE

STRIFE

DEFINITION OF STRIFE

- Angry or bitter **disagreement over fundamental issues** leads to conflict. "There is strife within the community."
- Conflict, friction, discord, disagreement, dissension, variance, dispute, argument, quarrelling, wrangling, bickering, controversy, contention
- Trouble or difficulty of any kind.

STRIFE IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

- When Abraham and Lot's herds grew large, "there was strife between the herdsmen of Abram's livestock and the herdsmen of Lot's livestock", although there wasn't any strife between Abraham and Lot themselves.

- At that time the Canaanites and the Perizzites were still dwelling in the land (Genesis 13:7), so in this case, strife was a competition between the two herdsmen over the best grazing land for their own livestock.
- Abraham saw this strife and said: “**Let there be no strife between you and me, and between your herdsmen and my herdsmen, for we are kinsmen.**” (Genesis 13:8)
- Abraham graciously gave Lot first choice over which land he wanted for his livestock, thereby diffusing the strife between the herdsmen in an unselfish way.

DELIVERED FROM STRIFE

- In the great song of deliverance, King David wrote: “You **delivered me from strife** with my people; you kept me as the head of the nations; people whom I had not known served me.” (2 Samuel 22:44 AMP)
- The psalmist also wrote: “In the cover of your presence you hide them from the **plots of men**; you store them in your shelter from the **strife of tongues.**” (Psalm 31:20), because “They **stir up strife**, they lurk; they **watch my steps**, as they have waited for my life.” (Psalm 56:6)
- “They lie in wait for my life; fierce men stirring up **strife against me**. For no transgression or sin of mine, O Lord.” (Psalm 59:3)

When we hate somebody, strife sets in! It is only with love that we overcome strife!

- Proverbs 10:12 *Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.*

THE SOURCE OF STRIFE

- Solomon, in his great wisdom, wrote about the **source of strife**. “Hatred stirs up **strife**, but love covers all offences.” (Proverbs 10:12), because “By insolence (opstand) comes nothing but **strife**, but with those who take **advice is wisdom.**” (Proverbs 13:10)

- If someone **loses control of their emotions**, it is easy to see that “A *hot-tempered man stirs up **strife***, but he who is slow to anger quiets contention.” (Proverbs 15:18), for “Whoever **loves transgression loves strife**; he who makes his door high seeks destruction.” (Proverbs 17:19)
- We must “**Drive out a scoffer (spotter), and strife will go out, and quarrelling and abuse will cease.**” (Proverbs 22:10)
- If left unchecked, “A man of **wrath (toorn) stirs up strife**, and one given to **anger causes much transgression.**” (Proverbs 29:22)
- God is not **ever the source of strife**: “**If anyone stirs up strife, it is not from me; whoever stirs up strife with you shall fall because of you.**” (Isaiah 54:15)

STRIFE IS THE FRUIT OF THE FLESH

- Strife, as we read in Isaiah 54:15, is not of God, but of **human origin**. It is a fruit of the carnal flesh of man.
- This is why Paul chastised some of the Corinthians, writing “**for you are still of the flesh**. For while there is **jealousy and strife among you**, are you not of the flesh and behaving only in a human way.” (1 Corinthians 3:3)
- For those who have chosen to **reject Christ**, they “**did not see fit to acknowledge God, God gave them up to a debased (vernederde/verwerplike) mind to do what ought not to be done.**” (Romans 1:28)
- “They were filled with all manner of **unrighteousness, evil, covetousness, malice**. They are full of **envy, murder, strife, deceit, maliciousness**. They are **gossips.**” (Romans 1:29)
- Amazingly, God lists **strife alongside murder**, maliciousness, deceit, malice, evil, and other fruits of the flesh.
- Paul lists the works of the flesh, which are those things that the unsaved typically participate in, such as “**idolatry, sorcery (towery), enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions.**” (Galatians 5:20)

- Paul plainly says: “***I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.***” (Galatians 5:21)

CONCLUSION

- **The Christ-follower is not free from strife**, but more often than not bears the fruit of the Spirit, which is “***love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.***” (Galatians 5:22-23)
- There is no room for **strife in the church** or among Christians, for they have no reason to strive with one another.
- We should all be “***of the same mind, having the same love, being in full accord and of one mind. Do nothing from selfish ambition or conceit, but in humility count others more significant than yourselves. Let each of you look not only to his own interests, but also to the interests of others.***” (Philippians 2:2- 4)
- We would do good to take the psalmist’s advice to “***cease striving and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.***” (Psalm 46:10)

ENVY

DEFINITION OF ENVY (AFGUNS)

- A feeling of discontent (ontevredenheid) or covetousness (hebsug) about another's advantages, success, possessions, etc.
- Obsolete: ill will.
- To regard (a person or thing) with envy: “She envies you for your success” or “I envy your writing ability”.
- The sin of jealousy over the blessings and achievements of others, especially the spiritual enjoyment and advance of the kingdom of Christ freely and graciously bestowed upon the people of God.

OLD TESTAMENT EXAMPLES OF THE SIN OF JEALOUSY:

- The rivalry of Joseph's brothers over the favour that Joseph received at the hand of God. (Genesis 37:12-36; Acts 7:9)
- Saul's animosity towards David for his physical and spiritual prowess (1 Samuel 18).

Envy inevitably leads to personal harm and debilitation.

- Envy affects one's physical, spiritual, and emotional well-being (Job 5:2; Proverbs 14:30). Unchecked, it gradually leads to a destructive and remorseful way of life (Proverbs 27:4), and ultimately, to estrangement from God (Romans 1:28-32).
- Envy manifests the insidiousness (verraderlikheid, listigheid, sluheid) of sin and human depravity apart from the intervention of God's redeeming grace. As a sin of the flesh, envy characterizes the lives of the unregenerate (onwedergeborene). Envy is one of the traits of the Christian's former way of life (Romans 13:8-14; Titus 3:3). Those who practice envy and strife are barred from the kingdom of heaven (Galatians 5:19-26). Indeed, the unregenerate nature ever tends toward envy, manifesting the unbeliever's rejection of God, his truth, and his will for human conduct (James 3:14; James 3:16).
- The way of true wisdom counsels the faithful to avoid the company of such godless people (Proverbs 24:1).
- Envy is listed among the sins of the flesh that must be conquered through the power of the Holy Spirit (1 Colossians 3:3; 1 Peter 2:1).
- "*Do not let your **heart envy sinners**, but always be zealous for the fear of the Lord*" (Proverbs 23:17). To love is haveing majesty over envy (1 Corinthians 13:4).
- As an example from former days, the righteous judgment of Yahweh against Edom was measured out by the measure of Edom's jealousy toward the people of God. (Ezekiel 35:11)

- But the mercy of God brought about the healing of animosity between Ephraim and Judah using God's righteous act of salvation. (Isaiah 11:13)
- During the time of **Messiah's earthly ministry, it was the envy of the Jews** that led to the rejection and betrayal of Jesus into the **hands of Pilate for crucifixion**. (Matthew 27:18)
- Nevertheless, in the providence and foreordination of God, what the wicked intended for evil, was destined to be the instrument of God's redemption of His elect, through the shed blood of Jesus Christ.
- **Paul points out how the good news of the gospel was at times preached out of envy and strife**. (Philippians 1:15)
 - Yet despite the envious motives of the false apostles, Paul rejoiced that Christ was being proclaimed. **Like Christ, he experienced the hatred and jealousy of the Jews**. (Acts 13:45)
 - This did not deter him from his divinely ordained mission. There were other times, however, that **false teaching led to controversy and envy among the people of God**. (1 Timothy 6:4)
 - **Genuine, unfeigned love for God and His word prompts** the disciples of Christ to proclaim and defend the full counsel of God's truth. **Loving and consecrated devotion to Christ and His kingdom dissipates the sins of envy and jealousy**.
- Envy manifests in the words we speak, the thoughts in our hearts and also in our emotions. It even manifests while we are alone, when we gossip or make negative comments out of frustration. Even if envy is not openly aimed against someone, we still open the door for the devil to steal, kill and destroy in our lives when these sins manifest.
- Many problems are rooted in envy and strife!
- No wonder we do not experience prosperity!

**NB! We cannot prosper if we still harbour
envy, strife, bitterness and unforgiveness in our lives.**

Your actions, words and thoughts determine what or whom you are yielding to!

Are you yielding to the flesh or the Holy Spirit?

If you harbour emotions of anger and bitterness, you attract the forces of darkness, which enter through open doors to steal, kill and destroy!

- James 1:20 *For man's **anger** does not promote the righteousness of God [wishes and requires].*
- John 10:10 *The thief cometh not, but for to **steal, and to kill, and to destroy**: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.*

To whatever we surrender ourselves, we will become the slaves thereof.

- Romans 6:16 *Do you not know that if you continually **surrender yourselves to anyone to do his will, you are the slaves of him whom you obey, whether that be to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience which leads to righteousness** (right doing and right standing with God)?*

In God, we find peace in the world of tribulation and trials

- John 16:33 *I have told you these things, so that **in Me you may have [perfect] peace** and confidence. In the world you have **tribulation and trials and distress and frustration**; but be of good cheer [take courage; be confident, certain, undaunted]! For I have overcome the world. [I have deprived it of power to harm you and have conquered it for you.]*

God tells us to not be oppressed, depressed or distressed, but to TRUST in and RELY on HIM and to always rejoice in HIM!

- John 14:1 *DO NOT let your hearts be troubled (**distressed**, agitated). You believe in and adhere to and **trust in and rely on God**; believe in and adhere to and trust in and rely also on Me.*

God says to always rejoice in HIM! When you do not rejoice in the Lord, He will hand you over to serve the enemy and you will live in shortages.

- Philippians 4:4 *Rejoice in the Lord always [delight, gladden yourselves in Him]; again I say, Rejoice!* [See also Psalm 37:4]
- Deuteronomy 28:47-48 *Because you did not serve the Lord your God with **joyfulness of [mind and] heart** [in gratitude] for the abundance of all [with which He had blessed you], ⁴⁸ Therefore **you shall serve your enemies** whom the Lord shall send against you, in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and in want of all things; and He will put a **yoke of iron upon your neck** until He has destroyed you.*

The sin of Lust originates from Emotions.

- James 1:14-15 *But every person is tempted when he is drawn away, enticed and baited by his own evil desire (lust, passions). ¹⁵ Then the evil desire, when it has conceived, **gives birth to sin**, and sin, when it is fully matured, brings forth death.*

Lust: G3715 Strong's Dictionary

orexis: or'-ex-is

Originates from G3713: **excitement of the mind, that is, longing after**, lust.

Desire, Lust: G1939 Strong's Dictionary

epithumia: ep-ee-the-mee'-ah

Originates from G1937: **a longing (especially for what is forbidden):**

concupiscence, desire, lust (after).

You have to walk and live in the Holy Spirit, otherwise you will walk after the desires of the flesh!

- Galatians 5:16-17 ***But I say, walk and live [habitually] in the [Holy] Spirit** [responsive to and controlled and guided by the Spirit]; then you will certainly not gratify the **cravings and desires of the flesh** (of human nature without God).*

¹⁷ *For the desires of the flesh are opposed to the [Holy] Spirit, and the [desires of the] Spirit are opposed to the flesh (godless human nature); for these are antagonistic to each other [continually withstanding and in conflict with each other], so that you are not free but are prevented from doing what you desire to do.*

The devil is roaring like a lion and he is constantly looking for open doors to steal, kill and destroy.

- 1 Peter 5:8 *Be well balanced (temperate, sober of mind), be vigilant and cautious at all times; for that enemy of yours, the devil, roams around like a lion roaring [in fierce hunger], seeking someone to seize upon and devour.*

Anything we say and do out of the flesh originates from a negative emotion and a critical spirit (criticizing, murmuring and complaining), which gives the devil a foothold.

- Strife = to criticize
- **Rebellion = Witchcraft and Stubbornness = Idolatry**
- 1 Samuel 15:22-23 *Samuel said, Has the Lord as great a delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as in **obeying the voice of the Lord**? Behold, **to obey is better than sacrifice**, and to hearken than the fat of rams* ²³ *For **rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft**, and **stubbornness is as idolatry and teraphim** (huisgode) - (household good luck images). Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, He also has rejected you from being king.*

REBELLION

DEFINITION OF REBELLION

- An act of armed resistance to an established government or leader. "The authorities put down a rebellion by landless colonials."
- Uprising, revolt, insurrection, mutiny, revolution, insurgence, insurgency, rising, rioting.
- The action or process of resisting authority, control, or convention. "An act of teenage rebellion."
- Synonyms for rebellion are defiance, disobedience, rebelliousness, insubordination, mutiny, subversion, subversives, resistance, dissent, and non-conformity.
- Heresy, apostasy, schism, recusancy (Refusal to submit or comply).
- Simply stated, rebellion is defiance or disobedience against authority.

HOW DOES THE BIBLE DEFINE REBELLION?

- The Old Testament used the Hebrew word "**meri**", which translates to the English word **rebellion**.
- The root of the Hebrew word "**mara**" means bitter or unpleasant.
- Also translated as change, disobedient, disobey, provoke, rebellious, and rebel.
- In the New Testament, similar words for rebellion are **disobedience** and **sedition**, both of which refer to rebelling against or undermining authority. Interestingly, the Greek word for disobedience comes from the same root for the word **disbelief**, described as "in an obstinate or **rebellious way**".

WHAT DOES THE BIBLE SAY ABOUT REBELLION AGAINST AUTHORITY?

Since rebellion is simply the rejection of authority, it has wide-reaching repercussions, starting back in **Genesis 1:26-28**.

- God gave man dominion over every living thing on the earth. With **dominion** comes **authority and responsibility**.

- Any person who has **dominion** has the **authority and responsibility** to oversee and manage whatever is in his domain.
- God has ordained them to oversee and manage their dominion in the way that God Himself oversees and manages His dominion.
- Those who have **dominion should execute their authority in a way that demonstrates love for God** and love for their neighbour.
- Every living thing under this dominion should express **respect, submission to authority** and **accountability**.
- **Rebellion against authority is a rejection of the dominion given to authority.**
- This rejection implies a rejection of what God has ordained.
- **Therefore, rebelling against authority is rebelling against God!**

THIS IS EXPLAINED AS FOLLOWS:

*Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. ² Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation (verdoemenis). ³ For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: ⁴ For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. ⁵ Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. ⁶ For this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour."*Romans 13:1-7

BIBLICAL SCRIPTURES ON REBELLION:

- **Rebellion against authority is rebellion against God:** Deuteronomy 31:27; Joshua 22:22; Ezra 4:17-24; Nehemiah 9:17
- Rebellion is sin personified in Satan: Genesis 3:1-13
- Rebellion is comparable to witchcraft: 1 Samuel 15:16-23
- Rebellion is a practice of evil people: Proverbs 17:11; Isaiah 65:2
- Rebellion results in the loss of blessings from God: Numbers 20:10-24; Joshua 2:1-15; Jeremiah 28:2-17
- Rebellion angers God: Isaiah 65:1-7; 1 Peter 3:18-22
- Rebellion results in death: Romans 5:12-19; 1 Peter 2:4-8

WE HAVE TO UNDERSTAND THAT GOD IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF CONFUSION

- 1 Corinthians 14:33 *For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.*

HE WANTS THINGS TO BE DONE DECENTLY AND IN ORDER

- 1 Corinthians 14:40 *Let all things be done decently and in order.*

WHEN WE RESPECT AUTHORITY AND EXERCISE PROPER DOMINION, WE CAN CARE FOR THINGS THE WAY GOD INTENDS US TO.

It also models what God does for us, which sets the stage for us to protect and care for those who are most vulnerable in our society.

We must realize that at some stage we may have someone ruling over us in an unkind and unloving manner. It does not, however, change the fact that we should respect and submit to their authority unless they require us to violate Scripture!

When we persist to do what is right by God's Word, it is pleasing to God and He will set things straight when the time is right (Romans 12:14-21; 1 Peter 3:18-4:7).

CONCLUSION

- Rebellion against authority is common in our culture. Rebellion is defiance or disobedience against authority.
- God has given man dominion over the earth, which requires authority and responsibility.
- When we rebel against authority, we rebel against the ordination of God and this angers Him.
- Christ is our model of how to properly submit to authority.

STUBBORNNESS

DEFINITION OF STUBBORNNESS

- Unreasonably or perversely unyielding.
- Suggestive or typical of a strong stubborn nature: “a stubborn jaw”.
- Performing in an unyielding, obstinate, or persistent manner.
- Difficult to handle, manage, or treat.
- Proud and disobedient resistance to God’s will and rejection of His commands.

STUBBORNNESS IS AN ATTITUDE OF THE HEART

Jeremiah 7:24; Deuteronomy 9:27; Judges 2:19; Psalm 78:8; Isaiah 48:4; Jeremiah 3:17; Jeremiah 5:3; Jeremiah 9:14; Jeremiah 16:12; Jeremiah 18:12; Hosea 4:16; Zechariah 7:11.

THE PRACTICAL CONSEQUENCES OF STUBBORNNESS

Ephesians 4:18; Exodus 13:15; Exodus 33:3; Leviticus 26:19; 2 Chronicles 26:16; Nehemiah 9:16-17; Job 20:6-7; Psalm 10:4; Proverbs 1:24-31; Proverbs 28:14; Proverbs 29:1, sudden destruction for the unrepentant; Isaiah 2:11, a humbling on judgment day; Jeremiah 5:3; Jeremiah 11:8; Jeremiah 13:10; Daniel 5:20, King Nebuchadnezzar deposed; Hosea 13:6, The people of Israel forget their God; Zephaniah 3:11; Mark 6:51-52, Jesus Christ’s disciples amazed; Matthew 18:15-17; Romans 2:5, The self-righteous store up wrath for the day of judgment.

COMMANDS TO NOT BE STUBBORN

- Nehemiah 9:29; Exodus 33:5; 2 Chronicles 30:8; Psalm 95:8; Mark 16:14

STUBBORNNESS CAN BE GOD'S JUDGMENT OF SIN

- When people persistently refuse to obey God, He brings about a condition where they cannot obey him, and consequently cannot receive his blessing. (Isaiah 63:17)
- See also Exodus 4:21; Exodus 14:17; Deuteronomy 2:30; Joshua 11:20; Psalm 81:11-12; Romans 9:18; Romans 11:7-8

GOD'S APPEAL TO STUBBORN PEOPLE

Isaiah 65:2; Romans 10:21; 2 Chronicles 32:24-25; Job 33:16-18; Isaiah 46:12; Jeremiah 7:22-24; Ezekiel 2:4-5; Zechariah 7:11-12; Acts 19:8-9

A STUBBORN PERSON IS DETERMINED TO DO ONLY WHAT HE WANTS TO DO

- Someone stubborn is difficult to move, change, or deal with.
- Refusing to change one's mind or course of action despite pressure to do so, unyielding or resolute.
- It is characterized by a refusal to change one's mind or course of action; dogged or persistent.
- Difficult to treat or deal with, resistant to treatment or effort.
- "They have huge because they're both so stubborn."
- "What infuriates me is his stubborn refusal to ever admit that he is wrong."
- "Her stubborn streak makes her very difficult to work with sometimes."

If possible, live peaceably with all men.

- Romans 12:18 *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.*

How we react or respond to things in life matters a lot!

- The way we respond will determine whether we draw God's blessings or whether the devil will come to steal, destroy and kill.
- You empower the one you choose to yield to!
- When you cooperate with God, you will be blessed.
- When you allow the devil into your life, it will become a mess.

Be aware that satan himself can be transformed into an angel of light!

- 2 Corinthians 11:14 *And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.*

Satan is the savour of death, which leads to death and GOD is our savour of life and brings life. The choice is ours!

- 2 Corinthians 2:15 *For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: To the one we are the **savour of death unto death**; and to the other the **savour of life unto life**. And who is sufficient for these things?*

It is our attitudes that bring forth a smell/fragrance/aroma, which either attracts God or the devil!

- When we are oppressed, the smell/fragrance/aroma of our spirit attracts the enemy to steal, destroy and kill.
- When we are joyful all the time the smell/fragrance/aroma of our spirit attracts GOD and the Holy Spirit!

The devil is called Beelzebub, which means "lord of the flies"

- He and his hosts are attracted to decay (verval).
- Flies find a happy breeding ground in spoiled flesh and multiply there in unbelievable numbers.
- Issues such as **bitterness, jealousy, hatred** and fear qualify as the decay of the heart that invites and attracts the devil to come and give influence!

- As flies swarm to the stench of decaying meat, likewise evil forces are attracted to the foul scent of ungodly attitudes.
- James 3:14-16 *But if ye have **bitter** envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth· ¹⁵ This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish· ¹⁶ For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.*
- Satan has no power except by our agreement.
- Fear becomes our heart's response when we come into agreement with his intimidating suggestions.
- God warns us against the **sin of unbelief**. Luke 18:8 *I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he **find faith on the earth?***

PRIDE

DEFINITION OF PRIDE (ARROGANCE)

- Arrogant: exaggerating or disposed to exaggerate one's **own worth or importance** in an overbearing manner.
- Arrogance: a feeling of superiority manifested in an overbearing manner or presumptuous claims.
- Pride: inordinate **self-esteem** (**buitensporige selfbeeld**); **conceit** (**verbeelding**).
- Showing or feeling superiority toward others.
- Synonyms: **arrogant**, haughty (hoogmoedig), **overbearing** (**baasspelerig**), disdainful (min-agtend).

GOD HATES PRIDE

- Pride was the first sin to destroy the tranquillity of eternity.
- Lucifer was cast from heaven, because of pride and it was also pride that resulted in our first parents losing their place in Paradise.

- **Pride is the first sin to enter a man's heart and the last to leave.**
- No sin is more offensive to God than the sin of pride.
- Pride has been referred to as the "complete anti-God state of mind."
- It militates against **God's authority**, **God's law**, and **God's rule**.
- This is why the Bible equates **rebellion** to **witchcraft** (1 Samuel 15:23).
- Pride assaults God's throne and asserts its independence to dislodge God as the Sovereign King of the universe.

God hates pride because He loves people. Pride prevents people from receiving help from God.

- Proverbs 8:13 NKJ *The fear of the Lord is to hate evil; pride and arrogance and the evil way and the perverse mouth I hate.*
- Amos 6:8 NKJ *The Lord God has sworn by Himself, the Lord God of hosts says: "I abhor the pride of Jacob, and hate his palaces; therefore I will deliver up the city and all that is in it.*

Humility is the foundation of all virtue, but pride is the essence of all sin.

- The world system operates based on **pride**.
- **For all that is in the world is lust and pride** (1 John 2:16).
- **Pride and lust** are root sins from which all other sins originate.
- **Pride is the mother of evil.**
- God detests (verfoei) pride. He even hates a **proud look** (Proverbs 6:16-17).
- God's loathing (weersin) of pride is **unalterable** (onveranderbaar), for "Every one that is proud in heart is an **abomination (gruwel) to the LORD**" (Proverbs 16:5).

WHY DOES GOD HATE PRIDE SO FIERCELY?

PRIDE IS THE ROOT OF ALL SIN

- **Pride is the most serious and, at the same time, the most subtle sin.**
- It often is not even recognized or discerned.

- Pride is the root of *all* sin. It causes us to turn away from God, instead of turning towards Him.
- **All disobedience has pride as its root.**
- **All rebellion has pride behind it.**
- All mistreatment of other people is caused by pride, by someone putting themselves, their needs and their feelings above that of the other person.

PRIDE IS SATANIC

- **God did not create the Devil!**
- Lucifer was an angelic being and became the devil only after he had arrogantly become infatuated with himself. *"Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee."* (Ezekiel 28:15).
- This beautiful, powerful, intelligent, and gifted cherub fell from his perfect estate when his heart was lifted, because of his own beauty and brightness (v. 17). No longer was he willing to be subservient to the Creator. Staggering pride was to blame for the tragedy that happened in heaven.
- *"How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! ... For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne ... I will sit also upon the mount ... I will ascend above the heights...I will be like the most High"* (Isaiah 14:12-14).
- **Self-will displaced God's will, and the Devil's proud heart emerged.**
- Pride caused Lucifer's **fall and subsequent condemnation.**
- Man is never more like the Devil than when he is full of self-will.
- The Bible strictly forbids **placing a novice (beginner) in leadership, "lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil"** (1 Timothy 3:6).
- The **snare of pride is a deadly** peril to which new converts should never be wilfully subjected. Nothing does more to set a person out of the devil's reach than humility.
- Mark 7:20-23 NKJ *And He said, "What comes out of a man, that defiles (verontreinigt) a man: ²¹ "For from within, out of the heart of men, **proceed evil***

thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders²² **"thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, licentiousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness"**²³ *"All these evil things come from within and **defile a man.**"*

- 1 John 2:16 NKJ *"For all that is in the world -- the **lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life -- is not of the Father but is of the world.**"*
- The world system promotes proud people and often gives them great riches.
- **God says pride is evil and it defiles a man.**

PRIDE PREVENTS PEOPLE FROM RECEIVING

- Psalm 10:4 NKJ *The wicked in his proud countenance does not seek God; God is in none of his thoughts.*
- Pride causes people to **go their own way instead of following God's way**. Pride makes you think you do not need God's advice or help.
- James 4:6 NKJ *God resists the proud, but gives **grace to the humble.***
- **Only by faith in God can we receive God's blessings.**
- **Pride is faith in yourself, instead of in God.**
- Faith in God is not faith in yourself and your own abilities.

PRIDE BRINGS TROUBLE

- Proverbs 11:2 NKJ *When pride comes, **then comes shame**; but with the **humble is wisdom.***
- Proverbs 16:18-19 NKJ **Pride goes before destruction, and a haughty (hoogmoedig) spirit before a fall**¹⁹ *Better to be of a **humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.***
- Proverbs 29:23 NKJ *A man's **pride will bring him low**, but the humble in spirit will retain honor.*

CAUSES OF PRIDE

The following aspects invite, bring or produce pride. **Do not be deceived into pride!**

- **Knowledge.**

1 Corinthians 8:1 NKJ *Now concerning things offered to idols: We know that we all have knowledge. **Knowledge puffs up**, but love edifies.*

- **Natural attributes:** beauty, intelligence, talent.

Ezekiel 28:17 NKJ *Your heart was lifted up because of your **beauty**; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor; I cast you to the ground, I laid you before kings, that they might gaze at you.*

- **Prosperity or successful accomplishment.**

1 Timothy 6:17 NKJ *Command those who are rich in this present age not to be haughty, nor to **trust in uncertain riches** but in the living God, who gives us richly all things to enjoy.*

- **Spiritual power and supernatural miracles.**

When God's power flows through you while ministering to others, or if God gives mighty answers to your prayers, remember He is the Great One and not you!

- **Inexperience.**

1 Timothy 3:6 NKJ *"...not a novice, lest being puffed up with pride he fall into the same condemnation as the devil."*

Pride is associated with inexperience. Inexperienced believers are more susceptible to pride. But we should realize that all **people will fail at some time or another! What else but failure could cure us of pride?**

HOW DOES PRIDE MANIFEST IN US?

FAULT-FINDING

- It causes us to filter out God's goodness in others.
- We sift them, allowing only their faults to be perceived.

- We see the mote in the eyes of others, but miss the beam in our own.
(Matthew 7:3)

A HARSH (HARDE) SPIRIT

- Those who have the sickness of pride in their hearts speak of others' sins with contempt, irritation, frustration, or judgment.
- Pride causes us to belittle (verkleineer) the struggles of others.
- Pride hides in our insincere and hypocritical jokes about the 'craziness' of others.
- It may even be lurking in the prayers we offer for our friends that are tainted with exasperated irritation.

SUPERFICIALITY (OPPERVLAKKIGHEID)

- When pride lives in our hearts, we are far more concerned with others' perceptions of us than with the reality of our hearts.
- We fight the sins that impact how others view us but make peace with the ones that no one sees.
- We have great success in the areas of holiness that have highly visible accountability, but little concern for the disciplines that happen in secret.

DEFENSIVENESS (VERDEDIGING)

- Those who stand in the strength of Christ's righteousness alone find a confident hiding place from the attacks of men and Satan alike.
- True humility is *not* knocked off balance and thrown into a defensive posture by challenge or rebuke, but instead continues by doing good, entrusting the soul to our faithful Creator.
- For the humble Christian the more the world is against him, the more silent and still he will be unless he is in his prayer closet! There he will not be quiet!

PRESUMPTION BEFORE GOD (AANMATIGING)

- Humility approaches God with humble assurance in Christ Jesus.

- If either the “humble” or the “assurance” is missing in that equation, our hearts very well might be infected with pride and arrogance.
- Some of us have no shortage of boldness before God, but if we are not careful, we might forget that He is indeed God!
- Others may have no confidence before God. Excessive humility may in reality be another symptom of pride. It is pride **to believe that our sins are greater than His grace.**
- **We doubt the power of Christ’s blood and focus on ourselves, our sins, our mistakes, and our weaknesses, instead of on Christ.**

DESPERATE FOR ATTENTION

- Pride is hungry for **attention, respect** and worship in all its forms.
- Pride is to shamelessly boast about ourselves.
- **Our need to be needed** may be why we are unable to say “no” to anyone.
- It may manifest in an **obsessive thirst for marriage** or in **fantasy about a better marriage** because **you are hungry to be adored.**
- We may be **haunted by a desire for the right car, the right house or the right title at work** because we **seek the glory that comes from men, not from God.**

NEGLECTING OTHERS

- Pride prefers some people over others.
- It honours those whom the world deems worthy of honour, giving more weight to their words, their wants, and their needs.
- We feel a thrill when people with “**power**” acknowledge us.
- We **consciously or unconsciously** ignore the weak, the inconvenient, and the unattractive, because they don’t **seem to offer us much.**
- We tend to hang around or admire those with influence so that we will appear more important.

NEGLECTING THE BIBLE AND PRAYER

- A common excuse is that we are too busy.
- The root problem, however, is pride – believing that we can make it without knowledge of God's Word and without spending time with Him in prayer.
- *Pride and prayer work inversely.* A proud person does not pray much, and a praying person is not bothered by being full of pride.

INABILITY TO ADMIT YOU ARE WRONG

- Proud people blame someone else. The fault is never their own!
- They refuse to admit or believe that they can also make mistakes.

NOT SUBMITTING TO AUTHORITY

- 1 Peter 5:5 NKJ *Likewise you younger people, submit yourselves to your elders. Yes, all of you be submissive to one another, and be clothed with humility, for "God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble.*
- Proud people do what they want, and expect others to do things their way.

KNOW-IT-ALL ATTITUDE

- 1 Corinthians 8:2 NKJ *And if anyone thinks that he knows anything, he knows nothing yet as he ought to know.*

NOT ACTING ON GOD'S WORD

- If we do not act on God's Word we are **acting on the word of someone else, thereby placing ourselves above God.**
- An example is when people do not worship God by giving. While they may think they cannot afford to pay tithes or to sow, their root problem is **pride** and believing that God's instructions do not apply to them.

CRITICIZING OTHERS

- Anyone who criticizes another person considers themselves superior to others.
- They believe incorrectly that they are qualified to judge another human being.

THINKING YOU ARE BETTER THAN OTHERS

- No one is better than another! We are just different in some ways. You may be more skilled or privileged than someone else in a specific way, but in other ways, they again may be superior to you. A humble person will always be grateful for what they achieve or have.
- 1 Corinthians 4:7 NKJ *For who makes you differ from another? And what do you have that you did not receive? Now if you did indeed receive it, why do you glory as if you had not received it?*

BEING OVERLY BUSY

- Being **overly busy can be a manifestation of pride.**
- It may be that you do **everything yourself** because you believe that no **one else can do it well** enough. This is pride that will certainly keep you very busy, even in the ministry!

PRIDE BRINGS CONFLICT

- Why are there so many splintered relationships, so many broken marriages, and so many church splits?
- The Scripture gives us a short answer: “**Only by pride cometh contention** (twis)” (Proverbs 13:10).
- Just as surely as **pride erects a barrier between us and God**, it also builds a **wall between us and others.**
- **Love** seeks to **build a bridge**, pride seeks to erect a wall.
- Pride can keep you from **apologizing** when you’ve been wrong.
- Pride can cause you to **defend yourself.**

- Pride can cause you to look down on others. If you allow it, pride can rob you of the most treasured **relationships in life**.
- ***“He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife.”*** (Proverbs 28:25)
- **Humbling** ourselves is the only way to get the roof off toward God and the walls down toward our fellow man.
- **Once offences**, whether intentional or unintentional, **have been committed, they must be dealt with**.
- “I was wrong. I am sorry. Will you forgive me?” are healing words that only a **humble soul would use**.
- Whenever you **find a man willing to humble himself before God and man**, you have found a man who will be exalted, because **“humility comes before honor.”**

PRIDE RESULTS IN GOSSIP

John Wesley said: **“Gossip** is anything you would say about someone, that you wouldn’t say if they were standing in front of you.”

- *“Thou shalt hide them ... **from the pride of man**: thou shalt keep them ... from the **strife of tongues**.”* (Psalm 31:20)
- Evil speaking, **slander and gossip are the direct results of pride**.
- This comes as no surprise since the word “devil” comes from the word “diabolos”, which means “slanderer”.
- One of the Puritans said: “He that **receives a slander carries the devil in his ear and he that commits a slander carries the devil in his tongue**.” Where Satan doesn’t go personally, he will send a critic.
- The only reason for character assassination, or making an unfavourable comparison, is to exalt one’s own self.
- Before speaking against a fellow human being one must first establish himself as a judge, but none of us has been appointed as judges over others.
- This maligning of character can only be explained in terms of pride.

- The connection between pride and slander is seen in Psalm 101:5, which states: *“Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him **will I cut off**: him that hath an high look and a **proud heart will not I suffer**”*

PRIDE IS DECEPTIVE

- When we need to repent but can't think of any sins to confess, it means we **think we are better than others**, and we also **think we are better than we are**.
- Pride is the **disposition to exalt self, get above others, and conceal defects**.
- Ever since the Fall, man has tended to confess someone else's sins instead of his own.
- This is hardly surprising since the heart of man is “deceitful above all things.” (Jeremiah 17:9)
- And the reason man's heart is so deceitful is **because of inborn haughtiness** (self-verheffing).
- *“Thy terribleness hath deceived thee, and the **pride of thine heart**.”* (Jeremiah 49:16)
- Contrary to popular thinking, we are not good people who happen to do bad things, we are sinners through and through! And it is the deceptive nature of pride which brings such reluctance to admit our sins.

PRIDE MAKES FALSE BOASTS (ROEM)

- Man may be reluctant to acknowledge his wrongs, but most are quick to publicize their accomplishments.
- *“Most men will proclaim everyone his own goodness.”* (Proverbs 20:6)
- The Bible warns us about thinking more highly of ourselves than we ought.
- No man has a right to an inflated view of himself.
- Under the influence of pride, a man takes on the air of a master. He is more likely to instruct others than inquire for himself.

- **A humble Christian wants help from everybody, but the spiritually proud thinks everybody wants his help.**
- **The proud man believes he has accomplished what God and others have accomplished through him. He seeks credit for things which he cannot rightly take credit for.** Talent, intellect, abilities, health, and life itself are graceful gifts from God.

The Bible says:

- It is of God's **mercy** that we are **not consumed**.
- It is of God's **love** that we have been drawn to Him.
- It is because of His everlasting arms being under us that **we are kept**.
- It is by His **faith** that we are **saved**.
- It is by His **blood** that we are **cleansed**.
- It is by **His righteousness** that we are **clothed**.
- It is by **His power** that we are **victorious**.
- It is by His **grace** that we are **sustained**.
- **It is by His intercession that we are delivered.**
- It is by His **goodness** that we are **led to repentance**.
- It is by His **indwelling Spirit** that we are **filled**.
- All that God has for His people is from the Father, through the Son and by the Holy Spirit. How can we boast?

Spurgeon once preached a powerful sermon. As soon as he had finished his message the devil whispered to him: "That was a fine sermon. You preached magnificently!" For a moment he agreed with the devil. Leaving the pulpit, a deacon met him and said, "Pastor, that was a masterpiece." Spurgeon interrupted and said: "You're too late. The devil told me that a few moments ago."

PRIDE BRINGS SHAME

- **Culture is the externalization of religion.**
- So when **culture calls good evil and evil good** it indicates **corrupt religion dominates that society.**
- All men worship something! If not the true God, then they will worship something else, even themselves.

Three factors contributed to the sin of Sodom and Gomorrah.

- These three factors were pride, abundance and idleness: *“This was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, **pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness**”* (Ezekiel 16:49)
- **Pride was the foundation from which homosexuality sprang.** *“When pride cometh, then **cometh shame.**”* (Proverbs 11:2)

After his journey through the valley of humiliation, Nebuchadnezzar realized that **“those that walk in pride he is able to abase.”** (Daniel 4:37) He surely experienced the truth of the proverb: **“A man’s pride shall bring him low.”** (Proverbs 29:23)

PRIDE PRECEDES A FALL

- Those who built the Titanic pronounced the great ship unsinkable.
- With boldness and confidence, they boasted of the great safety this vessel afforded. But on its maiden voyage, the unsinkable ship sank. The titanic mentality of invincibility sets the stage for collapse. **“Before destruction the heart of man is haughty”** (Proverbs 18:12)
- Repeatedly scriptures warn of **pride precipitating a fall.** **“Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.”** (Proverbs 16:18)
- **“The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted.”** (Isaiah 2:11)

God does not only **dwell in the high and holy places.**

- He also **dwells with him “that is of a contrite and humble spirit.”** (Isaiah 57:15)
- The man who sits **nearest the dust sits nearest to heaven.**
- It is the valley of humiliation that leads to the mount of transfiguration.
- **He that is low need fear no fall.**
- Andrew Murray said: **“Welcome everything that helps you on toward humility.”**

Maybe more of us struggle with pride than we realize! But, there’s good news for the prideful!

- **Confession of pride** signals the beginning of the *end* of pride. It indicates the war is already being waged.
- Only when the **Spirit of God is moving, humbling us**, can we remove the veil of pride from our eyes and see ourselves clearly, identifying the sickness and seeking the cure.
- By God’s grace, we can once again return to the **glorious gospel** in which we stand! We can glorify Him by identifying our pride in all its hiding places inside of us.
- Just as concealed (hidden) pride once moved us toward death, **so the acknowledgement and repentance of our own pride move us toward life, by causing us to cling more fiercely to the righteousness of Christ.**

**SEARCH ME, O GOD, AND KNOW MY HEART! TRY ME AND KNOW MY THOUGHTS! AND SEE IF
THERE BE ANY GRIEVOUS WAY IN ME, AND LEAD ME IN THE WAY EVERLASTING!**

PSALM 139:23–24

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN PRIDE AND FAITH

Faith is sometimes mistaken for pride or arrogance because both pride and faith can cause a person to be bold and confident. How can you tell the difference?

THE FOCUS OF THE PERSON'S SPEECH AND HOW THEY TREAT OTHER PEOPLE IS A PERFECT INDICATION.

- If their speech **focuses on themselves** or on **another human**, whom they idolize or even hate, it is **pride**.
- **If it is on God, it is faith.**
- Outward actions may be similar, but the **speech will be different**.
- The person in faith will have spent much time in the Word of God and prayer.
- A proud person treats others with indifference and only uses them for his benefit.
- The person of faith will walk in love because faith works by love.
- The person of faith will honour and put the other person above their own self.
- Is it possible to have a mixture? Certainly! As Christians, we are being perfected and changed into the image of Jesus Christ, but none of us has arrived yet!
- **So, some people who are walking in faith, may still manifest some measure of pride in certain areas.**

TOWARDS HUMILITY

- Listing the sins of pride could go on and on.
- Its pervasiveness cannot be overstated.
- Haughtiness, arrogance, conceit, inordinate self-esteem, and vainglory are as common as the air we breathe.
- Pride is a sin to be hated, a sin to be confessed, a sin to mourn over, a sin to flee from and a sin to fight against.
- William Law said: **“Pride must die, or nothing of heaven can live in you.”**
- *God resists the proud, but He gives grace to the humble!* (1 Peter 5:5)

Humility is the royal insignia that marks God’s true people, even though it is the saint’s hardest conflict.

- The first step towards becoming humble is **realizing that we are proud**.

- Then we must take the **witness stand against ourselves and plead “guilty as charged.”**
- Continually we must **bring pride to the foot of the cross to be washed away by the blood of Jesus.**
- Surveying the wondrous cross surely makes it easier to pour contempt on all our pride.
- Even though pride is hateful to God, the powerful Blood of Jesus can cleanse it away.

If pride is the evil of evils, then humility is the virtue of virtues (deug van alle deugde). Like the pearl of great price, it is worth selling all to obtain.

Humility is our responsibility. Humility is a choice, and so is pride.

How do you plead?

Spend time to confess to God your sin of
Strife, Envy, Rebellion, Stubbornness and Pride.

GOD DWELLS IN HIM THAT IS OF A CONTRITE AND HUMBLE SPIRIT

Isaiah 57:15 *For thus says the high and lofty One--He Who inhabits eternity, Whose name is Holy: I dwell in the high and holy place, but with him also who is of a thoroughly penitent (berouvolle) and humble (nederige) spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble and to revive the heart of the thoroughly penitent [bruised with sorrow for sin]. [Matthew 5:3]*

Renounce the following sins in your life:

- Fear and Unbelief
- Doubt
- Unforgiveness
- Blockage of mind
- Wrong doctrine

Isaiah 10:27 AMPC *And it shall be in that day that the **burden** of [the Assyrian] shall depart from your **shoulders**, and his **yoke from your neck**. **The yoke shall be destroyed because of fatness** [which prevents it from going around your neck].*

Psalms 45:6-8 *Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; the sceptre of **righteousness** is the scepter of Your kingdom. ⁷ You love **righteousness**, uprightness, and **right standing with God and hate wickedness**; therefore God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness above Your fellows. [See also Hebrews 1:8, 9] ⁸ **Your garments are all fragrant with myrrh, aloes, and cassia; stringed instruments make You glad.***

Hebrews 13:5 AMP *Let your character or moral disposition be free of the love of money [including greed, avarice, lust, and craving for earthly possessions] and be satisfied with your present [circumstances and with what you have]; for He [God] Himself has said, I will not in any way fail you nor give you up nor leave you without support. [I will] not, [I will] not, [I will] not in any degree leave you helpless nor forsake nor let [you] down (relax My hold on you)! [Assuredly not!]*

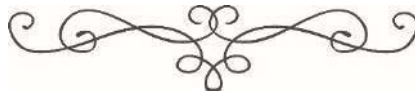
Psalms 55:22 AMP *Cast your burden on the Lord [releasing the weight of it] and He will sustain you; He will never allow the [consistently] righteous to be moved (made to slip, fall, or fail).*

1 Peter 5:7 AMP *Casting the whole of your care [all your anxieties, all your worries, all your concerns, once and for all] on Him, for He cares for you affectionately and cares about you watchfully.*

The lack of knowledge keeps us in captivity.

Isaiah 5:13 Therefore my **people are gone into captivity**, because they have no **knowledge**:and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst. And it is only the truth that can set us free.

John 8:32 And you will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free.



BREAKING DNA TIES

ACTIVATING

OPENING A CASE: HEAVENLY COURTS

Voice Recording

Heavenly Father, Right Now I open a case in the Heavenly Courts and record my voice to be a full witness to put on record my confession to break all DNA TIES, as revealed to me in the previous section, and all ties that I am not even aware of yet in Jesus Name.

TAKING COMMUNION

THE BLOOD OF JESUS

- **Forgiveness of SIN**
 - **My own sin.**
 - **Sins of our ancestors back in time to Adam and Eve.**
 - **Sins of people that sinned against us.**

THE BODY OF JESUS

- **Healing of all diseases and sicknesses**
 - Jesus is seated on the throne far above all and above every name, dominion, power and principality. He has already won the battle and stripped the enemy of all his power.

RESURRECTION POWER/DUNAMIS POWER:

- **Healing of our Souls**
 - Now you can release the resurrection power, His Dunamis Power over and into your soul, declaring and decreeing an excellent soul. “My soul is excellent and strong in the Name of Jesus Christ to resist the attacks of the enemy.”

BINDING THE STRONGMAN

- Our souls are wounded because of SIN and TRAUMA.
- Pride, Rebellion, Stubbornness, Envy, Strife and Fear have wounded your soul and you became weak!
- Bind the strongman by getting your souls healed and by breaking DNA Ties in Jesus' Name
- "In Jesus' Name, I bind you, Strongman! I declare and decree an excellent soul! My soul is strong and is strengthened! I can and will resist the attacks of the enemy in Jesus' Name!"

SPEAK TO YOUR MOUNTAIN

Mark 11:23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever:

- **shall say unto this mountain,**
- Be thou **removed**, and
- be thou cast into the sea;
- and shall not doubt in my heart,
- but **shall believe** that those things which I saith
- **shall come to pass; I shall have whatsoever I saith.**

FORGIVENESS

- Forgive all the people that sinned against you.

Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal to you the names of the people you have to forgive and make an extensive list.

- I forgive
 - Any person that hurt me,
 - Cheated on me,
 - Robbed me,
 - Talked about me,
 - Criticized me,

- Abandoned me,
- Used me,
- Rejected me,
- Hated me,
- Betrayed me,
- Deceived me and
- Neglected me

Father, today I make a deliberate choice to forgive these people and to **give up all resentment** towards them.

I now choose to **forgive** _____ (mention the names of the persons or companies above) for the deed of _____ (mention the cases/reasons for the court case). I choose to give up the **resentment** with _____ and to let go of all nausea, bitterness, anxiety in my chest, thoughts of revenge, etc.

THE BLOOD

- I decree and declare that the Blood washed away and cleansed all the sins in my soul, in Jesus' Name.
- I decree and declare that the blood washed away and cleansed all the sins of my ancestors, in the Name of Jesus Christ.
- I receive your forgiveness, Lord!
- I repent now for all the wrong thoughts in my mind.
- I repent of all the wrong decisions in my will.
- I am coming into agreement with God about all the negative, hurtful and painful emotions and thoughts that I allowed in my soul.
- I repent of allowing any part of my soul to be used for sin.
- I am covering now all sins with the blood of Jesus Christ.

- I break now my agreement with every thought, imagination, reasoning, bad choice and every negative emotion that was and is not from YOU. I will not receive it anymore.
- I saturate my soul with the blood of Jesus Christ as the atonement for my soul!
- The Blood, the Blood, the Blood washed away all the sins in my soul!
- I am no longer like the man at the pool, waiting to be healed and washed! My sins have now been washed away and the Blood of Jesus Christ removed the spirit of infirmity.
- I give you thanks and praise, Lord Jesus Christ!

DUNAMIS

- I now acknowledge and believe that the same power God used to raise Jesus from the dead is in me and for me, who believe! I do believe that I have the Dunamis Power inside of me in Jesus' Name!
- I am Strengthened and Reinforced with Dunamis power in the inner man by the Holy Spirit Himself, indwelling my innermost being and personality.
- Fill me now, Lord, with the resurrection power, the Dunamis Power, both in my soul and in my body.
- Please heal now every wound inside of me with Your Dunamis power!
- My soul, mind, will and emotions are healed and filled with Dunamis power!
- I call my soul to be excellent in every area it has been hurt.
- I decree and declare that the Dunamis power is flowing in my soul, resulting in a soul of excellence!
- I am being strengthened and reinforced with mighty power in the inner man and personality.
- My soul is being strengthened!
- I break all DNA Ties within me, caused by sin, trauma and/or inherited from my ancestors, in Jesus' Name.
- Resurrect me now into a new life and fill me with your mighty power, Lord!

- I declare and decree that my soul has been healed!
- I will prosper in my finances, in my health, soul and body.
- I will think in godly ways, with a renewed mind.
- I will make godly decisions, I will prosper and will not lose anything again.
- All my emotions will be godly and balanced!

MY CONFESSION

I now confess my **broken** and **wounded** soul because of the sin of pride, rebellion, stubbornness, envy, strife and fear. ***I am speaking to the Prideful trinity: Me, Myself and I! I confess the following:***

- *Arrogance, Inflated ego, Haughtiness, Overbearing, being Disdainful, Superiority, Disobedience, Faith in myself, Shame, Destruction.*
- *Fault-Finding, Harsh spirit, Superficiality, Defensiveness, Desperation for attention, Neglecting others, Neglecting the bible and prayer, not acting on God's Word, Criticising others, and Believing to be better than others.*
- *Jealousy, Vanity, Seduction, Superiority, Fearlessness, Stubbornness.*
- *Distrust in God and Self-reliance.*
- *Atheism and Rebellion against God.*
- *Spiritual pride and Spiritual jealousy.*
- *Self-deception, Confusion and Twisting the truth.*
- *Not giving God the glory that only He deserves.*
- *Spiritual blindness and Deafness to the truth of the Gospel, resulting in denial and an inability to realise that I am lost and in need of salvation.*
- *Anger, Irritability, Impatience, Intolerance and Resentment.*
- *Breaking down of relationships, Division and Separation from others.*
- *Not taking responsibility for my faults and mistakes, but rather Blaming others.*
- *Self-righteousness, Blaming God and everybody else for what goes wrong.*
- *A “know-it-all” mentality and being unteachable.*
- *A self-serving agenda – all being just about myself.*

- *Putting my own intellect and my ability to reason above God.*
- *Being Controlling and Possessive (submitting to the Jezebel spirit).*
- *A cutting and Critical tongue, Gossiping about people and being quick to Judge them. Constant quarrelling, being Contentious, Arguing and wanting to Prove that I am always right (Having the last word!)*
- *Rejecting my dependency upon God and total submission to Him.*
- *False humility and False peace, not coming from God.*
- *Believing in Masculine Superiority (also in ministry) and ungodly Masculine Dominance.*
- ***In Jesus' Name, I cast you out! I rebuke you! I speak death in your roots and you shall never again come up or bear any fruits in my life!***

Rebellion, I am speaking to you!

- *Any Self-righteousness, Resistance, Unbelief, Disobedience, or Disbelief.*
- *Witchcraft.*
- *Loss of Blessings (love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, self-control).*
- ***In Jesus' Name, I cancel your rights, I speak death in and over you and you will never bear any fruits in my life again!***

Strife, I am speaking to you!

- *Any Loss of control of emotions, Ignorance and Fear.*
- *Unawareness and Lack of Information and Knowledge.*
- *Unforgiveness.*
- *Anger, causing many transgressions.*
- *Disagreement over Fundamental issues.*
- *Conflict and Quarrelling.*
- *Trouble and difficulty of any kind.*
- *Hatred, Wrath, Jealousy and Division.*

- ***In Jesus' Name, I cancel your right and your dominion! I rebuke you in your roots and you will never come up again!***

Envy, I am speaking to you!

- *The sin of jealousy over others' blessings.*
- *Any Discontent manifesting, because of others' advantages, success, and possessions.*
- *Rejecting God, His truth and His will.*
- ***I rebuke you in Jesus' Name and cancel your rights! I speak death over any form of envy!***

Stubbornness, I am speaking to you in Jesus' Name!

- *Any Stubborn nature, difficult to handle and manage.*
- *Refusing to do anything else but my own will.*
- *Pride and Disobedience.*
- *Self-Righteousness.*
- *Resisting God's will.*
- *Stubborn Attitude of the heart.*
- *Destruction.*
- ***I rebuke you, cancel your rights and speak death over any form of stubbornness!***

Lord, I kindly ask You now to replace this spirit of pride, unteachableness and stubbornness with the spirit of humbleness and meekness. Teach me and show me, Lord, to distinguish between pride and spiritual authority. Please teach me your ways. To you alone, Yashuah HaMashiach, our Father, YHWH, and to the Ruach HaKodesh, be all the glory in Heaven and upon the Earth forever after. AMEN!

Thank you, Lord Jesus, that Your blood, Your beams and wings and resurrection power heal our broken souls and break all DNA Ties, which occurred because of the SIN of

pride, rebellion, fear, envy, strife and stubbornness. Thank You for also healing all the wounds in our souls, caused by pride, rebellion, fear, envy, strife, and stubbornness.

- I declare and decree that every wound in my soul is healed, in Jesus' Name.
- I declare and decree that every wound in my soul, caused by my **ancestors** that had been passed down to me, is healed, in the Name of Jesus Christ.
- I declare and decree that every **DNA Tie**, caused by pride, rebellion, fear, envy, strife and stubbornness of my own doing, and those caused by my ancestors and passed down to me, is broken, in the Name of Jesus Christ.
- I declare and decree that my **soul has been healed!**
- I declare and decree my **blood has been cleansed!**
- I declare and decree that all **ties in my DNA**, from any order of Baal, are broken.
- I declare and decree that the **structure of Baal** has been broken and that every **seed of Lucifer** and any **curse of sickness, spiritual death, poverty, and destruction** have been broken, in Jesus' Name!
- In JESUS' NAME, I break NOW the POWER and all Communication Lines of pride, rebellion, witchcraft, adultery (egbreuk), idolatry (afgodsdienst), sorcery, any spirits of insecurity, rejection, arrogance, manipulation, control, stubbornness, envy and strife.
- I break the POWERS of Jezebel over me and my generation, in Jesus' Name!
- I declare and decree that I now have nothing in common with the stronghold of the king of Babylon and the city of Babylon, in Jesus' Name!
- I declare and decree that **my DNA is tied with Christ Jesus and** with His seed alone, bringing blessings, prosperity, holiness and righteousness, in Jesus' Name.
- I declare and decree right Now in the COURTS of HEAVENS that there are NO longer any ungodly soul ties, any DNA Ties, any ungodly attachments, or any ungodly communication lines between me and anybody or anything else in the Mighty Names of Christ Jesus!

Dear God, I am a sinner desperately in need of a Savior, because I cannot save myself. Without Jesus Christ, I am lost. I, therefore, ask Your only begotten Son, Jesus Christ, to come into my heart and be my Savior! I know that Jesus Christ is the only way to you. God, I believe that Jesus Christ was born of a virgin, died on the cross for my sins, and rose from the dead. I believe that Jesus Christ ascended to heaven and is currently sitting at Your right hand. I ask You, Jesus Christ, to come into my heart and save me. From this day forward, with your help, Lord Jesus, I will serve you completely. Thank you, Jesus Christ, for my salvation! Amen!

Father, God, Lord, I now ask that you would, by the power of the Holy Spirit, take me and my family back in the spirit to the point of conception in my mother's womb. I ask that this bloodline curse of **Leviathan**, which is also associated with Jezebel and Mammon, be cancelled over me and my children at the point of conception, in my mother's womb, by the power of Your blood and that my children and I will be set free!

- I now, in the name of Yashuah HaMashiach, command the spiritual seed of Leviathan to wither and die in me and my spouse and my children.
- I plant Your cross, Yashuah, between me and my ancestors, who were slaves to Leviathan. **I cut all unholy soul ties between me and them in the spirit**, even if they are already deceased.
- I declare that the spiritual cord, coming through the bloodlines that bound me and my children to this stronghold of Leviathan, is now cut by the Sword of The Spirit, Yashuah HaMashiach.
- I now cut loose Leviathan and all Demonic Soul Copies empowered by Leviathan from the star constellation, Orion, and **I specifically cut off all seven heads of Leviathan** from the seven stars of Orion, being Rigel, Betelgeuse, Bellatrix, Saiph, Alnitak, Alnilam and Mintaka.
- To Leviathan and all its spiritual allies, I quote Isaiah 27:1, which says: ***“In that day (Which I declare is today!) the Lord with His severe sword, great and strong, will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent, Leviathan that twisted serpent; And He will slay the reptile that is in the sea.”***

- I now command all Demonic Soul Copies of any of my ancestors, who were empowered by Leviathan, to consolidate and become one copy each and to bow their knees before Yashuah HaMashiach and to acknowledge that He is Lord.
- I also break the curse of Leviathan over every one of these DSCs.
- I now ask you, Lord Jesus, by the power of your Holy Spirit, to rip all these DSCs empowered by Leviathan, out of my soul and body and also out of the souls and bodies of my children and all my descendants into all eternity.
- I now command the spirit of Leviathan, as well as Pride, Unteachableness, Stubbornness, Superiority, Rebellion, etc to leave my soul and body and also the souls and bodies of my children and that of my wife/husband.

Cancellation of Evil Visitations

Father, I ask now for forgiveness where I have, knowingly or unknowingly, allowed and invited evil visitation into my life. I ask You to forgive me for anything I may have done to reinforce this evil visitation. Forgive me if I have, knowingly or unknowingly, re-connected this generational chain in my life. I have removed all unclean objects from my house and now kindly ask You, Lord, to destroy this evil chain [pattern] of sin from my life. I acknowledge these things as sin, and I ask you to separate me from all evil visitations, which I have allowed or invited into my life, due to my own sinful actions and/or unclean objects of décor. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth and because of the Blood He shed for me, I command any evil spirits to leave me and my family right now. I destroy every evil assignment against us in the name of Jesus Christ. I close every evil door that has been opened in our lives through sins, evil dedications, and/or decorations. I ask You, Lord, to cleanse my family, my children and myself, as well as all our descendants, with the shed Blood of Jesus Christ and to close and remove every evil door.

(Psalm 18:2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. Proverbs 30:5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.)

From this day forward I will receive only generational blessings in my life and my family.
In Jesus' name. Amen!

Taking back what has been stolen

- *In the Name of Jesus, I break and cancel all your legal rights, satanic King of Babylon and I cancel and break any dominion over my soul in Jesus' Name!*
- *I bind the strongman and take back everything that has been stolen from me, in Jesus' Name!*
- *I am destroying now arrogance, haughtiness, overbearing, disdain, superiority, disobedience, fault finding, any harsh spirit, superficiality, defensiveness, desperation for attention, neglecting others, neglecting the bible and prayer, not acting on God's Word, criticising others, believing to be better than others.*
- *Self-righteousness, resistance, unbelief, disbelief, witchcraft, loss of blessings - love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, self-control.*
- *Loss of control of emotions, ignorance and fear, unawareness, lack of Information and Knowledge, unforgiveness, anger, which causes many transgressions, disagreement on fundamental issues, conflict, quarrelling, trouble and difficulty of any kind, hatred, stirring up strife, wrath, jealousy, division.*
- *The sin of jealousy over blessings, discontent because of the success of others and possessions of others.*
- *Rejection of God, His truth and His will, my stubborn nature, which is difficult to handle and manage, refusing to do anything else but my own will, pride, self-righteousness, resisting God's will, and ungodly attitude of the heart.*
- *I am taking my authority and am removing now all the blockages and releasing my inheritance with DUNAMIS Power, in the Name of Jesus Christ, and I release all the blessings and prosperity, which is mine in Jesus' Name.*

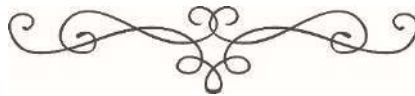
I DECLARE AND DECREE THAT I HAVE AN EXCELLENT SOUL - A SOUL HEALED FROM ALL SIN AND WOUNDS OF TRAUMA! ALL MY DNA TIES ARE NOW BROKEN AND MY BLOOD IS CLEANSED IN JESUS' NAME! I GIVE YOU THANKS, LORD, OUR GOD, FOR REVEALING THE TRUTH TO ME! THE TRUTH WILL SET ME FREE!

I AM FREE INDEED! IN JESUS' NAME!

YOU ARE MY SOUL TIE LORD!

YOU ARE IN MY DNA STRING AND STRUCTURE, LORD JESUS!

YOU ARE MY FIRST LOVE! I WILL ONLY COMMUNICATE WITH YOU, JESUS!



BREAKING SOUL TIES

How to break a soul tie

Breaking soul ties begins by identifying and naming, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, the following people or objects in your life:

- Those whom you have been sexually active with ***outside of any marriage*** and sexually active with in any ***previous marriage(s)***.
- Any ***animal*** or ***thing*** you were emotionally involved with and attached to at any stage, e.g. pets, horses, hobbies, crafts, etc. We use most of these for therapy to help heal our soul wounds, but in the process, our souls are tied to them.
- Any ungodly ***physical*** and ***emotional relationship*** with any person of the same or opposite sex, animal or thing except God and your legal spouse!
- Repent of any sins that you have committed that caused a specific soul tie to form! Fornication is perhaps one of the most common ways to create nasty soul ties.
- If ***gifts*** or ***items*** were given to you by the other person who is/was part of this unholy relationship, such as rings, flowers, cards, a watch, gold or silver jewellery or anything else - **get rid of them!** Such things symbolize the ungodly relationship and can hold a soul tie in place.
- If such an unholy relationship has been repented of and restored, such as an adulterous relationship with someone you got married to in the meantime, then I don't deem it necessary to destroy all the gifts you have received, unless those gifts have connotations to the time when the relationship was still ungodly, such as underwear, love letters, pressed leaves in your Bible, etc.
- Any other gifts from people you had unholy relationships with, no matter if it was only a childhood crush, should be destroyed because it attaches your soul to that person!

- ***God wants you to be cleansed, holy, sanctified and whole for HIS use only! He is preparing to marry a virgin whose heart is tied to only Himself! He is coming soon for His pure bride, which is you and me!***
- Any vows or commitments made, that played a part in forming the soul tie, should be renounced, repented of and broken in Jesus' name. Even words like "*I will love you forever!*" or "*I could never love another man!*" need to be repented of and renounced. They are verbal commitments that need to be undone verbally.
- As *Proverbs 21:23* tells u: "***Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.***" The tongue can bring the soul great troubles and bondage. Do not tie your soul by speaking thoughtless and ignorant words during periods of infatuation!

Forgive any person you had an ungodly relationship with if you have anything against them.

ACTIVATING THE BREAKING OF A SOUL TIE

Voice Recording

Heavenly Father, right now I open a case in the Heavenly Courts and I record my voice as a full witness to put on record my confession of all ungodly SOUL TIES that I am aware of and all soul ties that I am not even aware of in Jesus Name.

Activation

Heavenly Father, right now I access the courts of heaven (*engage imagination*) and acknowledge You, Jesus Christ, as my Advocate, Lawyer and Mediator. I stand in Jesus, under the blood of Jesus Christ, shed on Calvary for me. I am legislating on behalf of myself, my generational bloodline and DNA and I am confessing the following ungodly SOUL TIES that I am aware of:

Ungodly Sexual Relationships outside of marriage:

Sexual Relationships with my previous SPOUSE(s):

SOUL TIES with any Animals:

Any ungodly physical and emotional relationships:

I am **confessing, asking** and **accepting**, FATHER GOD, your FORGIVENESS for all mentioned ungodly soul ties and also for all ungodly soul ties **THAT I AM CURRENTLY NOT EVEN AWARE** of. I am asking You to BREAK the YOKE of all BONDAGES in the Mighty Name of Christ Jesus.

Father God, I confess my **UNGODLY SEXUAL RELATIONSHIP** with _____ and my **UNGODLY PHYSICAL AND EMOTIONAL RELATIONSHIPS** with _____ before You as sin and I ask that You would judge this sin in my bloodline/DNA. I ask You to cleanse me and my generation and to divorce it permanently from my bloodline. I ask, declare and decree that it is now untangled from my bloodline/DNA permanently. I ask for Your forgiveness, Lord! I ask for a 7-Fold return of spiritual blessings that have been withheld from me because of these ungodly SOUL TIES in my past.

I declare and decree that I am cleansed and protected by the Blood of Jesus Christ and that all my SINS, all the SINS of my ancestors, back in time to Adam and Eve, and all the SINS of people that have spoken against Me have been forgiven and PAID in FULL by Jesus Christ on the Cross when He cried out: **"It is Finished"** – "Tetelestai!"

I acknowledge the authority given to me by Jesus Christ and I also acknowledge the Resurrection Power, His Dunamis Power, that is in me, who believes. With this authority given to me, I now release DUNAMIS POWER into my SOUL and my BLOOD and I declare and decree my DNA has been washed by the Blood of Jesus Christ. My blood and DNA have been cleansed right now in all my generations, backwards and forward, forever and ever.

In JESUS NAME I break NOW the POWER of all Communication Lines of Witchcraft, adultery, idolatry, sorcery, and any spirits of insecurity, rejection, pride, arrogance, manipulation, control, rebellion, stubbornness, envy, and strife.

Jezebel, I am speaking to you right now! I break your POWERS over me and my generation in Jesus' Name. I break your communication lines and witchcraft right NOW in Jesus' Name! I cut it off and Break it by the Blood of Christ Jesus. I declare and decree right Now, in the COURTS of HEAVEN, that there are NO more ungodly soul ties and any ungodly attachments, or any ungodly communication lines between me and anybody or anything else, in the Mighty Name of Christ Jesus!

Praise GOD! I Praise Your Name for Your forgiveness, Lord, and for the protection of Your BLOOD. Thank You, Jesus, that we are protected by Your BLOOD. Thank You, Lord, for my NEW freedom! To Christ alone, I am TIED! You are My SOUL TIE, Lord Jesus! You are my First Love! I will only communicate with You, Jesus!



CHILD BAPTISM/CHRISTENING

In the name of Yashuah HaMashiach, I repent today of my ignorance towards child baptism, hereafter called christening, and of my ignorance towards baptism by immersion, which, according to Scripture, happens after repentance to God.

- I repent of equalizing heathen water rituals to Your Blood Covenant.
- I repent of seeing myself as superior to those who were baptized by immersion.
- I repent of misplaced trust in church leaders as spiritual guardians over our children and in their manmade theology of the christening of babies, through which we made an occult covenant with the demonic powers.
- I repent of sealing this covenant with the demonic powers.
- I repent of accepting the authority of these powers over my life.
- I repent of opening spiritual doors and thus allowing water spirits to torture, bind and possess my children.
- I repent of allowing a veil to be pulled over my spiritual eyes, preventing me from Godly spiritual revelations.
- I renounce this sin of christening as the domain of the Queen of Heaven.

I confess that the christening of babies often leads to:

- Break-up of marriages.
- Pornography addiction.
- Homosexual and lesbian relationships
- Small talk about not having any children.
- The Jezebel Spirit destroying ministries.
- Drugs and occultism.
- Being caught up in Freemasonry and coveting riches.
- Murder and abortions.

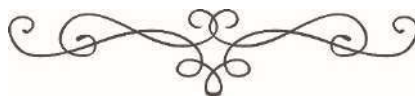
I ask Your forgiveness, Lord, for myself, my family, my parents and my bloodline. I repent of this sin on behalf of my people here in South Africa.

- I confess today that my spirit man is born again through faith and by the grace of Yashuah. I confess that I died with Christ when I was baptized and immersed in water. (Rom 6:3)
- I confess that my heart was circumcised when Yashuah wrote His instructions on the table of my heart.
- I confess and declare that I rose with Christ from the grave as a new man and that I am a son of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Thank You, Lord, for the symbolism in baptism of identification with the death of Jesus Christ, of being raised with him and of being seated with Christ. (Eph 2:6). Thank You, Lord, that today I can bring all legal rights in my life, because of being christened as a baby, to Your feat. I cancel all these rights in the courts of heaven before my Abba Father.

I hereby renounce all previous covenants with church denominations in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach.

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org.



QUEEN OF HEAVEN

Father, as Your church, we humble ourselves before You.

- I repent that my forefathers and I sinned against You because we worshipped the Queen of Heaven.
- As the body of Christ, we repent of idolatry, by knowingly or unknowingly honouring, worshipping and acknowledging this queen.
- We ask forgiveness for rejecting and grieving the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. We kindly ask You to cover these sins and transgressions by Your grace and based on the Blood of Yashuah.

Thank You, Father, for Your mercy and compassion. Thank You for not repaying us according to our works, but that You are longsuffering, merciful and compassionate. Before You, Father, before each other in the spiritual realm and before the heavenly hosts, I now declare the following:

1. I deny and renounce any worship of creation, instead of worshipping the Creator. I renounce any worship of Eve, the wife of Adam, the Mother of all, the Mother of the earth.
2. I renounce the seed of the Nephilim and his claim to be the Messiah of the world.
3. I renounce all occult knowledge, worship and religious systems, since the days of Noah. I acknowledge Noah as a righteous man in his generation and the reproduction of God's Holy Bloodline through him, but I reject the entity called Janus, the Roman god with two faces, as well as the hermaphrodite man or androgenic man of the Mysteries, associated with Noah.
4. I reject the religious system of the Babylonian Mysteries and the descendants thereof in other cultures, such as Elucian, Assyrian, Phoenician, Egyptian, Phrygian, Greek and Roman Mysteries, including the Roman Catholic Church, Mormonism, Hermeticism, Kabbalah, Islam, Free Masonry, Rosicrucianism, Alchemy, Knight Templars, Hospital Knights and Maltese Knights. I renounce

the Mysteries as the basis of occult knowledge, called in the Bible "The Deep Mysteries of Satan".

5. I renounce the Babylonian Trinity known as Semiramis, Nimrod and Tammuz, as well as their descendants in other cultures, such as Osiris, Isis, Horus, Shiva, Brahma and Krishna, Zeus, Hera and Bacchus, Jupiter, Juno and Apollo.
6. I renounce the antique and classic names for the Queen of Heaven: Semiramis, Ishtar, Inanna, Astarte, Ashera, Isis, Neith, Jathor, Athena, Venus, Aphrodite, Circe, Hera, Demeter, Diana, Artemis, Cybele, Rhea, Juno, Ceres and Nike.
7. I renounce the Roman Catholic Madonna, as not representing Mary, the mother of Jesus, but as the manifestation of the demonic Queen of Heaven. I renounce all her thousands of icons and statues all over the world as the image of the Beast, as described in Revelation. I deny any worship that my family and I have ever, unknowingly, given to this entity and its icons.
8. I renounce the three forms in which the Queen of Heaven manifests, namely the Virgin, the Mother, and the Witch.
9. I renounce her manifestations in Free Masonry, namely faith, hope and love.
10. I renounce the spirit, Jezebel, and all the works of this entity. I renounce her functions, namely domination, manipulation and control.
11. I renounce the spirits known as the nine Muses, or goddesses, as well as any inspiration or revelation my family and I have ever desired or received from them.
12. I renounce the symbolism associated with the myths of the Queen of Heaven in their distinct contexts, like the obelisk, the pine trees, the pinecone, the joni, the mandorla, the uterus, scallops, the Madonna, the cave, the moon, the anchor, the sheaves, the book, the burning torch, the cubic and the elongated cross.
13. I renounce the meteorite called the Black Stone or the Kaaba stone/Pointed stone. I renounce any loyalty pledged to this stone, or the Ben-Ben stone of the Heliopolis, the pyramids of Giza or the Kaaba in Mecca.

14. I renounce any water spirits associated with the Queen of Heaven and represented by fish, dolphins, octopuses, sea lions, mermaids, scallops or hippopotamuses.
15. I renounce every covenant and oath over my life in connection with the Queen of Heaven. I renounce my baptism as a baby, as a covenant with this entity, as well as my certificate of Baptism/Christening.
16. Holy Spirit, I ask You to please cut me and my family from the following with Your fiery Sword:
 - The Unholy The Virgin, the Mother, The Witch.
 - The Nephilim.
 - The Knowledge, oaths, seals, covenants, curses, magic spells, enchantments and witchcraft of the religious system, known as the Mysteries.
 - The spirits and cities of Babylon, Pergamum and Rome. I declare a permanent divorce from these cities in the spiritual realm.
 - Mount Everest, Nepal and Tibet, the geographical seat of the Queen of Heaven.
 - Trinity.
 - The Madonna.
 - Jezebel.
 - The Nine Muses.
 - Antique, mythological, classical and modern symbolism of the Queen of Heaven.
 - The Black Stone Meteorite.
 - Water Spirits.

I declare now that:

- I believe in God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit – the God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Israel. I believe that He alone deserves any worship, honour and glory.
- I believe in Jesus as the only Mediator between the Father and man and that the Holy Spirit operates only under this Name. I believe that we do not need any other mediator. I believe that salvation is in the Name of Jesus alone and that salvation comes by faith and grace.

I pray, Lord, that Your mighty hand will keep me on this path of cleansing and purification. In the Name of Your Son, Jesus Christ, I declare that the Queen of Heaven no more has any power over me and my family. The Blood of Jesus is against her!

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org



THE OSSEWA BRANDWAG PART 1:

INFORMATION

The Ossewa Brandwag was a semi-military organisation, based upon ungodly doctrines of National Socialism, as presented by Hitler and the Nazi Party.

BLOOD-OATH

Members signed an ungodly oath in their own blood, which declared their intense connectedness to Hitler and his representative, Robey Leibrandt, under the banner: “Fur Volk and Fuhrer”.

As national socialist rebels, they committed themselves to:

- Bringing the country to a state of complete chaos.
- Eliminate Gen Smuts and kidnap his wife.
- Eliminate Sir Ernst Oppenheimer as well as the Jews.
- Remove all mining and commercial interests from the Jews.
- Murder the Prime Minister, arrest all cabinet ministers and dissolve them.
- Break the authority and power of the British Empire in SA.

The inner circle of brave Storm troops (soldiers) took an oath of loyalty, sworn with one hand on the Bible and the other hand on a gun aimed at the chest, while yet another gun was aimed at the back.

They undertook to:

- Faithfully execute every command immediately, under oath of secrecy.
- Willingly die in service of the country, nation, Hitler and Leibrandt.
- Avenge all deeds of betrayal.
- Willingly be the victim in case of betrayal.
- Avenge the death of any fellow soldier.
- Connect themselves to deeds of sabotage.

- Commit bank robberies under the code name “Operation Karlowa” (Genl. Rudolf Karlowa, the father of Nazism in SA.)
- Help to implement Operation Weissdorn, which would overwhelm SA in a rise of Nazi-inspired violence, as issued by Adolf Hitler himself.

Further involvement was with organizations such as:

- The Nazi Party and the Thule Association, the SS Party of Himmler.
- The Schwarze Korps, the official organisation of the SS Black Shirts (SS Swart Hemde).
- The Abwehr, the intelligence and sabotage service of the German High Order.
- Ribbentrop, the diploma services.
- Storm troops, based on the “Sturmabteilung.”

BLOOD COVENANT AS WRITTEN BY ROBEY LEIBRANDT.

The excerpt is taken from “Vir Volk En Fuhrer”. p. 130-131

Leibrand removed the folded piece of paper from his pocket. "Henry, I have to reveal my last secret to you. I have not yet told you that I have written an oath that every recruit for Weissdorn will have to sign in his own blood. It is completely and utterly binding. There is no turning back once it is signed. I'll read it to you and then ask if you understand it or if you want to sign it. If you want to, you must sign it with your own blood.

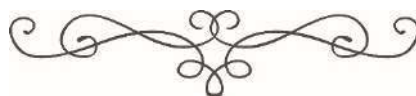
My goal and struggle are for the freedom and independence of the Afrikaner nation in South Africa, and the establishment of the National Socialist State with the ideologies of Adolf Hitler adapted to the character of the Afrikaner nation. I acknowledge that only a nation that fights for its rights has a right to survive and that deeds in the form of sacrifices and blood reflect the true will and character of a nation and an individual. In this spirit, I declare myself willing to suffer for my nation and country and, if necessary, to die for it. I stand before God and swear this holy oath that I will serve my Afrikaner nation and native country faithfully with all my heart, body and soul in the

direction given to me by the leader of the National Socialist rebels in the person of Robey Leibrandt, and no one else, from now until death.

Under the motto: "A fighter may die, but a traitor must die," I will always act in all circumstances and I will carry out every assignment completely.

- I will carry and defend every single secret with my life. The depth and gravity with which I declare myself a National Socialist Rebel finds its expression in the blood with which I commit myself forever by my signature. I am nothing, my nation is everything, and God with us. The four-colour high.
- The four colours were the flag of Paul Kruger's old Transvaal Republic.
- It means "the four-colour high".
- In the spirit, the meaning is somewhat different, because it is a cry to let the flag wave in the name of the revolution.
- It became a means of greeting to Leibrandt's followers and was accompanied by a salute: "The right arms stiff against the body, the forearm is then raised to about 45 degrees with the palm open. As in Germany, this was done to salute Hitler and the Nazi Party."

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org



THE OSSEWA BRANDWAG PART 2:

RENUNCIATION PRAYER

Father, I thank you for Your covenant with me. I thank You for Your Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, who was sent by You to deliver me from the hand of the devil. I thank You for the Holy Spirit of God, who guides us into all truth. I am now approaching Your throne of grace through the blood of Jesus Christ, my Advocate and Mediator. I come to confess my sin before You, my involvement and my family's involvement with Robey Leibrandt and the Ossewa Brandwag. I confess and disown all sympathetic pro-Nazi connectedness in Jesus' Name, and I renounce our involvement with the OSSEWA BRANDWAG.

BLOOD-OATH

Father, I bring before You the ungodly oath, signed by the members in their own blood, which explained the seriousness of their commitment to those leaders.

I renounce my belief that "Hitler ist ein heiliger" – "Hitler is a saviour/saint", in the name of Jesus Christ!

I realize that we worshipped the spirit of the Antichrist, with all his symbolism, the religion of the blood, the soil, and the swastika of the Third Reich. Heavenly Father, in Your great mercy, please forgive us and wipe out all acts of anger, murder, rebellion, vengeance, payback and the waste of very innocent blood. Please cancel the demonic missions against us and free us, the descendants, from all war and fighting spirits, especially those who require blood-oaths. Please remove the gatekeepers and cancel their appointments. I destroy these altars in the spirit realm, and I request that You break the chains which hold us captive to these bonds of iniquity. In the mighty Name of Jesus, I ask You to send Your warring angels to fight on my behalf, while I return this demonic robe to Satan. I thank You, Father, for destroying the satanic priesthood over our lives.

Please free me from all the consequences of these blood-oaths.

I further confess and deny the secret oath of loyalty that has been sworn. Lord, I deny all these activities as sin and ask for forgiveness in the Name of Jesus. I am now breaking this covenant of death with the Sword of God's Word and I am binding and resisting the spirit of death in Jesus' Name. I bind and resist all spirits of suicide, violence, bloodshed, and murder. I cut myself and my family loose from all spirits of blood lust, in the mighty Name of Jesus Christ. I ask that all evidence against us be removed and the Blood of the Eternal Covenant applied to all these ungodly deeds, in the name of Jesus.

Furthermore, I renounce our involvement with:

- The Nazi Party and the Thule Association; Himmler's SS Party. The Schwarze Corps.
- The Abwehr.
- The Service Stalls Ribbenstrop.
- Soldiers/stormtroopers.

I renounce the spirit of Wotan, and all altars set up for Wotan in the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. I cancel this demonic priesthood over our lives in the Name of Jesus. I renounce the spirit of Horus, the god of war, and all altars set up for his spirit, and cancel this priesthood, in Jesus' Name. I ask, merciful Heavenly Father, that You will deliver me from every battle and warring demon. Please uproot them from my bloodline, break the chains, and destroy this covenant of iniquity upon our lives, in the mighty Name of Jesus.

Thank you, ABBA Father. Amen!

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org



FREEDOM FROM THE GENERATIONAL CURSES OF FREEMASONRY

Father God, Creator of heaven and earth, I come to you in the name of Yashuah HaMashiach. I come as a sinner seeking forgiveness and cleansing from all the sins I committed against You and against men, who were made in Your image. I honour my earthy father and mother, but I utterly turn away from and renounce all their sins. I forgive all my ancestors for the effects of their sins on me and my children. I now confess and renounce all my own sins. I rebuke and renounce Satan and every spirit, power or principality influencing my family and myself.

I renounce and forsake all involvement in Freemasonry or any lodge or craft by my ancestors and myself. I renounce witchcraft, the principal spirit behind Freemasonry, and I renounce Baphomet, the spirit of the Anti-Christ and the curses of the Luciferian Doctrine. I renounce the idolatry, blasphemy, secrecy and deception of Masonry. I specifically renounce the insecurity, the love of position and power, the love of money, avarice, greed and the pride that led my ancestors into Masonry.

I renounce all the fears that kept them captive in Masonry, especially the fear of death, fear of men and fear of trusting in the name of Jesus Christ. I renounce every position held in the lodges, including “Tyler”, “Master”, “Worshipful Master”.

I renounce calling men “Master”, for Jesus Christ is my ONLY Master. He is Lord and forbids anyone else from sharing His title. I renounce the entrapment of others into Masonry and renounce observing the helplessness of others during the rituals. I renounce the effect of Masonry passed onto me through any female ancestor who felt distrusted and rejected by her husband because he refused to share with her his secret activities.

Breaking the curses of the degrees

1st Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in the First Entered Apprentice degree, especially their effects on the throat and the tongue. I renounce the Hoodwink, the Blindfold and its effects on the emotions and eyes, including all confusion, fear of the dark, fear of the light, and fear of sudden noises. I renounce the secret word BOAZ and all that it means. I renounce the mixing and mingling of truth and error and all the blasphemy of this degree. I renounce the noose around the neck, the fear of choking and also every spirit causing asthma, hay fever, emphysema or any other breathing difficulties. I renounce the compass point, sword or spear held against the breast or chest, the fear of death by stabbing or pain and the fear of a heart attack. In the name of Jesus Christ, I now pray for healing over the voice, the neck, nasal passages, and sinus and bronchial tubes. I also speak healing over all the vocal organs and I release the Word of God over my household and myself.

2nd Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in the Second or Fellow Craft degree of Masons, especially the curses on the heart and the chest. I renounce the secret words JACHIN and SHIMMOLIETH and all that it means. I cut off emotional hardness, apathy, indifference, unbelief and deep anger against my family and myself. In the name of Jesus, I pray for healing in my heart and chest area and I also receive the softening of my heart to be sensitive to the Spirit of God.

3rd Degree

I renounce the oath taken in the Third or Master Mason degree, especially in the stomach and womb area. I renounce the secret word MAHA BONE, MACHABE-N, MACHBINNA and TUBAL CAIN, and all that they mean. I renounce the Spirit of Death because of blows to the head enacted as ritual murder, the fear of death, false martyrdom, fear of violent gang attack, assault or rape, and the helplessness in this

degree. I renounce the falling into the coffin or stretcher involved in the ritual murder. I renounce the false resurrection signified in this degree because ONLY Jesus Christ IS the Resurrection and Life! I renounce the blasphemous kissing of the Bible as a witchcraft oath. I cut off all spirits of death, witchcraft and deception. In the name of Jesus Christ, I pray for healing over my stomach and my womb. I ask for a release of compassion and understanding for my family and myself.

Holy Royal Arch Degree

I renounce and forsake the oath taken and the curses involved in the Holy Royal Arch Degree of Masonry, especially the oath regarding the removal of the head from the body and the exposure of the brain to the hot sun. I renounce the Mark Lodge and the mark in the form of a square and angles, which mark the person for life. I also reject the talisman amulet that may have been designed using this mark and which was worn at lodge meetings. I renounce the false secret name of the god, JAHBULON and the password AMMI RUHAMAH and all that they mean. I renounce the false communion of Eucharist taken in this degree and all the mockery, scepticism and unbelief about the redemptive work of the Lord, Jesus Christ, on the cross of Calvary. I cut off all these curses in the Name of JAHWEH. I cover it with the blood of the Lamb. I now receive my healing in the brain and mind.

18th Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in the 18th degree, also known as Most Wise Sovereign Knight of the Pelican and the Eagle and the Sovereign Price Rose Croix of Heredom. I renounce and reject the Pelican witchcraft spirit as well as the occult influence of the Rosicrucians and the Kabbala in this degree. I renounce deliberate mockery and twisting of the Christian Doctrine of the Atonement. I rebuke the statement that Jesus Christ's death was a "dire calamity". I renounce the blasphemy and rejection of the deity of Jesus and the secret phrase IGNE NATURE RENOVATUR INTEGRA, as well as its burning. I reject the mockery of the communion taken in this degree, such as salt, biscuit and white wine.

30th Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in this degree such as the Grand Knights Kadosh and Knight of the Black and White Eagle. I renounce the password STIBIUM ALKABAR and all that it means.

31st Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in this degree, The Grand Inspector Inquisitor Commander. I renounce all the gods and the goddesses of Egypt, which are honoured in this degree of Masons, including Anubis with the ram's head, Osiris, the Sun god, Isis, the sister/wife of Osiris and also the moon goddess. I reject the Soul of Cheres, the false symbol of immorality, the chamber of the dead and the false teaching of reincarnation.

32nd Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the Subline Prince of the Royal Secret. I rebuke the false trinitarian deity AUM and its parts, BRAHMA the creator, Vishnu, the preserver and Shive, the destroyer. I renounce the deity of AHURA-MAZDA, the claimed spirit of the source of all light and the worship with fire, which is an abomination to Yashuah, and also the drinking of wine out of a human skull in many Rites.

York Rite

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in the York Rite of Freemasonry, including Master Mason, Mark Master, Past Master, Most Excellent Master, Royal Master, Select Master, the Order of the Red Cross, the Knights of Malta, Knights Templar degrees. Secret words of YOPPA, KEB RAIOTH and MAHER SHALAL HASH BAZ. I renounce the vows taken on a human skull, crossed swords and the curse of the death wish of Judas, resulting in having the head cut off and placed on top of a church spire. I renounce the unholy communion and especially the drinking out of the human skull in many rites.

Shriners

I renounce the oaths and vows involved in the Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of Mystic Shrine. I renounce the piercing of eyeballs with a three-edged blade, the flying of the feet, the madness and the worship of the false god, Allah. I reject the hoodwink, the mock hanging, the mock beheading, the mock drinking of the blood of the victim, the mocked dog urination on the initiate and the offering of urine as a commemoration.

33rd and Supreme Degree

I renounce the oath taken and the curses involved in this degree of Grand Sovereign Inspector General. I renounce all the obligations of every Masonic Degree and the penalties invoked. I utterly forsake The Grand Architect of the Universe, who is revealed in this degree as Lucifer as well as his false claim to be the father of the universe. I renounce the cable tow around the neck. I renounce the death wish that the wine drunk from a human skull would turn into poison and the skeleton of which the cold arms are invited if the oath of this degree is violated. I renounce the three infamous assassins of their grand master, law, property and religion, the greed of witchcraft involved in the attempt to manipulate and control the rest of the world. In the name of God, the Father, Jesus, the Son and the Holy Spirit I break the curses involved in this degree of Masons, the deceptions and secrecy

All other Degrees

I renounce the oaths and rituals in these degrees in the name of Jesus. I renounce all the lodges, meetings, passwords, secret societies, such as Prince Hall Freemasonry, The Knights, Woodmen of the world, Ku Klux Klan, the Grange, the Women order, De Moley, Eastern Star, Moose and Eagles, etc.

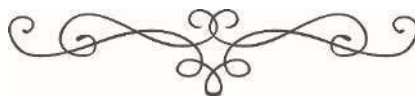
I renounce the ancient pagan teaching and symbolism of the First Tracing Board, Second Tracing Board and Third Tracing Board, used in the ritual of the Blue Lodge. I renounce the Pagan ritual of the “point within a circle” with all its bondages and phallus worship. I renounce the occult mysticism of the black and white mosaic chequered floor with the tessellated border and five-point blazing star. I renounce and utterly forsake

the Grand Architect of the Universe, who is revealed to be Lucifer himself. I renounce the all-seeing third eye in Freemasonry and Horus in the forehead and its pagan, occult symbolism. I renounce all false communions taken, all mockery and redemptive works of The Messiah. I renounce all unbelief, confusion and depression and all worship of Lucifer as God. I renounce hate, anger, rejection, fear, death wishes, self-hatred and suicide in the name of King Jesus.

Do the following:

1. Remove the blindfold (hoodwink) and give it to Yashuah.
2. Remove the veil of mourning and let Yashuah take it away.
3. Cut the noose around the neck, gather it with the cable tow running down the body and place it under King Yashuah's feet.
4. Renounce the false freemasonry marriage covenant, removing the ring from the 4th finger of the right hand.
5. Remove the freemason chains from your body
6. Remove all freemasonry armour, especially the apron.
7. Repent of walking on unholy ground, lodges, towers, and temples.
8. Remove the ball and chain from the ankles.
9. Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal if there are still any other legal Freemason rights.
10. Proclaim that there are no longer any legal rights left for Satan or his demons.

*Acknowledgement: Freedom – Breaking free from the curses of Freemasonry.
Grant and Samantha Mahoney*



HEBREW ROOTS

A prayer of confession for those involved in the Hebrew Roots Movement.

Father, I appear before you in the name of **Yashuah HaMashiach** to **confess my guilt** in the Hebrew Roots Movement. Based on 1 John 1:9, I ask you to **forgive me** for my **transgressions and sins** in this regard.

The Voice of the Ruach

I confess that I don't know what the Voice of Your Spirit, the Ruach HaKodesh, sounds like. I confess that for lack of Your Rhema voice, I have turned to Your written Word only to hear You at all. I confess that I have tried to get to know Yashuah only outside of His Rhema voice. I confess that I have immersed myself, delighted, and boasted in the Tree of Knowledge. I confess that my acquired knowledge inflated my self-deformation and self-worth and that this was pleasant and acceptable to me.

The New Covenant

I confess that I have subjected myself to teachings and doctrines that aim to make Your New Covenant powerless and ignorable. I confess that I thus broke my covenant with Yashuah and rejected Him as Savior, keeping the shine by continuing to enjoy the covenant meal. I confess that those doctrines to which I have subjected myself have blinded me to the power of Your New Covenant so that I cannot comprehend it. I confess that I have no experiential knowledge about the difference between the stone Torah and the flesh Torah. I confess that I have no idea what the Spirit, i.e. the letter, of every Torah instruction entails. I confess that I have reduced Yahweh, who is Spirit, to letter and stone. I confess that through dead letter observance, I have aspired access to Life, which is obtained only by the Spirit.

The Occult

I confess that I have subjected myself to teachings that aim to serve as a gateway to the occult, such as Pictograms and their associated concepts, gematria and the horoscopic properties of parshas. I confess that I accepted the occult hexagram or "Star of David" as a banner over my life.

Teachings

I confess the study of the Talmud, the Mishnah, the books and commentaries of unbelieving Judaism rabbis, as well as other mystical and symbolic teachings of Western ministers on CD and DVD. I also confess that I accepted as the truth many apocryphal stories of HWB teachers and promoted it, without testing the credibility thereof, thereby involving others in my own deception. I confess that these studies and teachings caused unbiblical mental beliefs in my understanding of the Scriptures. I confess that I accepted the HRM teaching, that the Torah is the "Great Original" and "Blueprint," without testing the credibility thereof. I confess that this teaching caused Your counsel to be reversed in my understanding of it and made Yashuah subordinate to the Torah and/or equate Him with the Torah. I confess that Yashuah, along with You, Father, is Co-author of the Mosaic Torah, and has full authority over it.

The Voice of the Ruach

In addition, I confess that Your Ruach HaKodesh has full authority to interpret the Torah, that Yashuah wrote on my inner flesh when He circumcised my heart at my believer's baptism, at His own discretion and to communicate it to me at His own discretion through His Voice within me. With this, I ask You to speak to me through the voice of Your Ruach and to teach me what His Voice sounds like. I promise to listen.

Torah Identity

I confess that I built my identity on the Torah, instead of on the risen Yashuah. I confess that I allowed my identity to be transformed by the stone Torah into that of an Old Testament Jew, who knows no freedom in the risen Yashuah and His Spirit. I confess

that I aspired to grow and mature in stone Torah observance, instead of growing and maturing in Yashuah. I confess that my persistence in this identity alienated me from my brothers and sisters in Yashuah, who built their identity on Him.

Pride and Arrogance

I confess that my Torah identity was the breeding ground for pride and arrogance inside of me. I confess that I considered myself as purer, more obedient, more equipped and of higher understanding than other Christians. I confess that I considered people outside of the HRM as inferior and misleading and that I considered them to be participants of the Babylonian system. I confess that I considered myself a co-curator of the only pure religion and that I forced my opinion onto others proudly and offensively.

Religious spirit

I confess that my pride and arrogance were the breeding ground on which a religious spirit could thrive and get a hold of me. I confess that this religious spirit has driven me to, instead of winning new souls for Yashuah, try to deprive other Christians of their freedom in Christ, and to force them under the same stone Torah yoke as myself. I confess that in submission to this spirit, I persecuted and slandered those who refused the yoke.

Hebrew Idol

I confess that I accepted and believed the teaching that Hebrew was the original language on earth and that it was a sacred language. I confess that on the one hand, I have made Hebrew an idol in my heart and, on the other hand, despised and cast back the Greek language by which You have chosen to reveal Your Son to us.

Holy Hebrew Names

I confess that I despised and slandered the Greek-derived name of Yashuah, Jesus. I confess that I blatantly accepted and believed and spread lies about the origin of this Name, without testing the credibility thereof. I confess that the use of Hebrew names

during joint gatherings ignited pride inside of me and that I despised in my heart those who frowned upon me in bafflement.

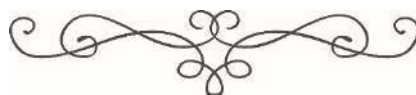
Absence of Godliness

I confess that I allowed my Torah identity and adherence to Jewish culture to trap me in a network of activities that turned my focus away from everything important to Yashuah. I confess that I focused my worship on the shadow image, instead of on the reality of Yashuah. I confess that I have neglected and abandoned the spiritual gifts, skills, and anointing He has given me for service in His Kingdom and instead used it in the service of a shadow image. I confess that I esteemed the voice of Moses as superior to the Voice of Yashuah. I confess that I was willing to serve and suffer for Moses' sake, but I wasn't even willing to listen if I could hear your commands via the Ruach. I confess that I ignored your Rhema voice and elevated Your Logos voice as if it were Your only Voice. I confess that by ignoring Your Rhema voice within me, I have missed Your purpose with, and dream for me, and am thus guilty of sin.

Paul and others

I confess that I have subjected myself to teachings that have maligned and mocked Your anointed of the past. I confess that for my peace of mind, I have lifted my hand and my mouth against Your anointed and authority-bearers. Father, I pray that You will forgive me for all these abominable heart attitudes, deeds, and neglect. I pray that You will point out to me all the lies of the HRM that I have believed and that You will teach me Your truth. Please purify my body, mind, heart, and spirit from all that is not acceptable to You. Today I am anew signing up for Your kingdom. Use me for Your glory. AMEN!

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org



CLEANSING TIMELINES

Father, I bring this day of _____ (date) and **every other day in the duration of one 365-day year**, in all of the time, space and dimensions of the universe before Your throne and into Your courtroom. (*Daniel 7:10 describes God's throne room. The Judge was seated and the court was in session.*)

I bring **all the sin, transgressions and iniquities**, done by myself and my forefathers on this day in past time, and I repent of it. (*Godly sorrow leads to repentance.*) *The foundational root defilements are **idolatry, occultism, bloodshed, and sexual iniquities**. I also repent for things like **rebellion, pride, freemasonry, broken covenants, thievery, disobedience, stubbornness, fear, anger, unbelief, deception, religion, complacency, passivity, indifference, denial, unrighteousness, racism, addictions, etc.***)

I ask You, Lord, to annul, dissolve and break **all pacts, blood covenants and covenants, all agreements and contracts** and to cut ties formed and made on this day in all of time past, due to these activities and actions, in Jesus' Name. I renounce them in all of the time, space and dimensions of the universe. Father, I cancel all vows, inner vows, pledges, allegiances and judgements invoked or self-invoked in this time.

I repent for all damage done and for the **empowerment of satan and his kingdom** through these actions in my bloodlines and I render all legal documents with their judgements powerless in Jesus' Name. I repent for all programming which occurred because of these actions and activities, and ask You to dislodge, dissolve, cancel and render the programming powerless. I ask that You remove it from our DNA. Reprogram these bloodlines with the truth of the Word, which will prevail. I cancel all worship given to satan and his kingdom by these sins, iniquities and transgressions, in Jesus' Name.

Father, I ask that You would break, silence and render powerless **all curses, time curses and devices, hexes, vexes, jinxes, incantations, chants, prognostications, witchcraft, charms, spells, sorcery, divination, magic, mantras, rituals (including those done with the four elements), and altars** connected to this time, as a result of my forefather's and my own sin, transgression and iniquities, on this day in past time. I render it all powerless in Jesus' Name.

I ask that **all rituals** be reversed in past time, in all space and dimensions of the whole universe. I renounce the invocations made around coven circles. I renounce and cancel the negative dance and energies around these coven circles. I apply the Blood of Jesus to blot out these circles, astral projections and media-focusing. I ask that You remove all attachments and transferences and send them to the feet of Jesus for judgment.

I ask You, Father, to blow out all burning candles, representing my DNA. Father, I call for the fire of the Holy Spirit upon all the altars and their sacred pillars and poles and sacrifices, devices and time devices, bombs, programs and things not mentioned, but applicable, also in the DNA structure of our bloodlines in this time, past, present and future as well as all space and dimensions of the universe.

Father, I cancel all rituals done with and through the energy of the moon, during its various phases. I cancel all invocations, incantations, demonic blessings, demonic prayers and everything else applicable, but not mentioned during the night watches. I bring the blood of Jesus into the moon and render powerless all other blood speaking and programming into the heavens through rituals.

I **disconnect my DNA** from the kingdom of the powers of the air as I repent for all sin, iniquity and transgressions that have caused their enthronement over my DNA (bloodlines). Father, I do this in all of the time, space and dimensions of the whole universe in the Name of Jesus.

Father, please sanctify and cleanse this time, all space and all dimensions from all defilement, with the blood of Jesus. Father, please **disconnect my spiritual structures** from the past, past time, past events, places, (such as hospitals, graveyards, schools, previous homes, church buildings, etc) people and activities and connect and ground them and me, and all that is within me, into Jesus the Messiah.

Father, I decree and declare that **all parts of me still in regions of captivity or places in the past, or stuck in time, space or dimensions due to trauma or still bound in past time**, are now loosed by the power of the blood of Jesus. I ask for the Blood judgements of Jesus upon the demonic guard system around them, as well as the gatekeepers. I bind all of these, as well as the mesmerizing spirits, from binding and blinding their minds in the Name of Jesus.

Jesus, will You please break the **seals (trauma, shock, baptisms, etc), the frames surrounding them (usually the prison), all rules, and all multidimensional walls** (*remove the familiar spirits and the programming*) and anything not mentioned, but applicable? Please do this in the whole inner world as well as any other space and dimensions in the universe. Bind up their broken-heartedness. Jesus, place Your glory and Your light upon all their darkness and expose the deception in their belief systems. May Your truth set all parts free! Heal them, save them and deliver them. I pray for the fire of God and His Glory light to burn through my physical and spiritual senses. I declare and decree that all parts will align with the present time (*the now consciousness*) and ask that You connect all of me to Creator time.

I take the **keys of the Kingdom of Jesus** and I open the Kingdom now over this day/time in all past time, space and dimensions of the universe and I open up and loose the generational blessings into present time. I decree and declare that the **mantles, inheritances, authorities, keys, blessings, properties, resources, finances, portions, increases, capacities, birth rights, favour, honour, enlargements, fruitfulness, possessions, wisdom, knowledge, understanding**, and anything else not mentioned, but applicable, which was **purposed for my bloodline by God**, will

now come forth and I ask You to align it with this day/time (*the now consciousness*). I repent for all of us in this bloodline who rejected these and chose comfort above Your high and holy calling and destiny.

I now declare this day as blessed! It is the day that the Lord has made and I and everything in me will rejoice in it and be glad in it! I declare and decree that the **assignments of satan are rendered powerless and are cancelled** over this day in Jesus' Name! The sun will not strike me and the moon will not smite me, in Jesus' Name, but it will pour forth the praises of the Lord over me and all who pertain to me and are associated with me. It is better for me to be in Your presence today Lord than to be 1000 days elsewhere! Your will be done, Your Kingdom will come today on the earth as it is in heaven! The government of Jesus will increase this day! This is the day in which I seek You with all my heart and I extravagantly praise and worship and serve You! (*Add your own blessings, praise and worship!*)

Surely **goodness and mercy** will follow me all the days of my life!! I send this cleansing and this blessing now into all of the future time, space and dimensions till the day of Christ! I **seal** this prayer with the Blood of the true Lamb of God! Amen!

Descriptions

Hexes - an evil spell or curse.

Vexes – to cause (mental) suffering, to torment, to irritate, to afflict with physical pain. **Jinxes** – to bring bad luck.

Incantations – the chanting or uttering of words purporting to have magical power.

Chants – a word or group of words repeated monotonously over and over.

Prognostications - prophesying future events.

Charms – the spell of a witch that entrances you.

Sorcery – black magic.

Divination – fortune-telling, foreseeing future events, discovering hidden knowledge.

Mantras – a statement or slogan repeated frequently

Invocations - conducting seances to call spirits forth.

Coven circle– gathering or meeting of witches.

Astral projection – out-of-body experience.

Enthronement – to be seated in a place associated with a position of authority or influence.

Mesmerizing -capturing one's complete attention as if by magic.

Blood guilt – the liability for punishment for shedding blood.

Four Elements – earth, air, fire and water.

Witchcraft - the manipulation, intimidation and domination of supernatural forces for one's own ends.

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries - www.kanaanministries.org

PRAYER TO DIVORCE BAAL

I stand in the Courts of Heaven today to grant a wilful divorce from the principality of Baal, as well as from every demon and every evil spirit cooperating with him. (Jezebel, Evil Spirit, Kundalini, Leviathan, Queen of Heaven, and every other spirit not mentioned.)

The redemptive resurrection blood of Yashuah HaMashiach has forgiven all my sins and I enjoy His favour.

Therefore, I bring before You every covenant entered with the principality of Baal, whether knowingly or unknowingly. This includes any sexual perversion, pagan holidays, disobedience, Freemasonry, witchcraft, rebellion, etc. My marriage with Baal and every other covenant with him was based on lies, deceit, fraudulent inducements and enticements.

I renounce any right, claim and interest in any position jointly acquired with the principality of Baal during this marriage.

I declare that I am entitled to the sole right, claim, and interest in all gifts, possessions and inheritances from my Father. The principality of Baal has no legal right to use, control or possess any of these and he will return sevenfold what he has stolen.

I request that all claims by the principality of Baal to my life, the lives of my family and my bloodline be rescinded.

I also request an everlasting restraining order against the principality of Baal.

I now turn from my wicked ways and follow You, Jesus. I want nothing to do with this evil principality any longer. I desire You and You alone, Lord Jesus! So, I declare that I am now divorced from Baal and married to my Bridegroom, Yashuah HaMashiach!

Now and always! Amen!

Acknowledgement: John Beneviel



PRAYER FOR SPIRIT SPOUSES

FATHER, in the Name of Yashuah, I repent on behalf of myself and those in my family line who had sexual relations with evil spirits, familiar spirits, dead human spirits, incubus/succubus spirits, and the demon Mare. I renounce and break any covenant or dedications to the **Nephilim, Lilith, Baal or Belial, Cleopatra, Isis, or Asherah**. (Name the spirits applicable to your family situation.)

I repent for anyone in my family line that has had any connection, ties, pact or allegiance to the spirit of harlotry. I repent for all who participated in any **fertility rites or rituals**, sacrificed, worshipped, danced before these spirits, or gave offerings to any fertility gods or goddesses.

FATHER, I repent for all those who had night husbands (spirit husbands) and night wives (spirit wives). FATHER, forgive us for rejecting You as our Husband and for our unfaithfulness towards You. Forgive us for finding comfort from these spirits and for looking to them to fulfil our desires and needs. I choose to rely and trust in You for everything I need. Please restore our joy and faithfulness to the Bridegroom.

I now declare a divorce with every familiar spirit that has “married” me in the spirit and break all ties — body, soul and spirit — with this spirit. In the Name of Yashuah, I declare that your claim over me is now broken! I cancel every sexual act with you and break the demonic seals that were put in place by my forefathers.

I repent for those in my family line who were involved in **astral travel, dark practices such as the occult and new age practices**. I repent for any involvement with **witches, sorcerers, magicians or “familiar spirits”**.

I renounce all **night spells, charms, enchantments or allurements** used by witches and warlocks at night. Please close all **un-Godly pathways, portals, cracks or seams** into un-Godly realms or the underworld. FATHER, please remove all defilement and tainting to my body, soul and spirit.

I repent for myself and any of my ancestors who have visited **sangomas, witches or warlocks** for their love witchcraft (muti). I repent of buying, accepting and using their **love potions (muti)**. I repent of rituals performed, invocations offered up, using of bath potions, washes, charms and psychic prayers.

I repent of having my body rubbed with ceremonial liquids or allowing ceremonial liquids to be poured over my body. I repent for having **incisions** made on parts of my body and muti rubbed into the wounds.

I repent for the breaking up of marriages, covenants, divorces, and the destroyed relationships that resulted from having relations with these sexual spirits.

I ask that You would break off all **false love, lust, hatred, impotency, frigidity, sickness, and disease** that have been caused by these spirits. I repent on behalf of myself and my family line for all **fornication, adultery, incest, homosexuality, and sexual addiction**. [If you have been **sexually abused**, break the tie to the **perpetrator's** unclean spirit, and the destruction over your life with **continual sickness, disease, and body breakdown**.

FATHER, I repent of the family sin of **perversion** and **uncleanness** that has bound us. I take accountability for my own sin and pull down the stronghold of an unclean spirit making bodily functions diseased or bringing me to a place of infirmity.

I smash the god of **Asherah** where **immorality, sexual perversion and temple prostitution have been in my family line**. FATHER, I break the curse of **temple**

prostitution down my family line that not only opens the door to unclean spirits and sickness, but also to all manner of sexual perversion breaking out in the family line.

I break the **curse and plagues** that come with temple prostitution, especially in the **blood, bowels and sexual organs**. I release the Blood of Yashuah to all the **major organs** of the body for the cleansing of the Blood of Yashuah.

I break the family curse of temple prostitution with ritualistic abuse, where the doors have been opened in the spirit for the total destruction of **Apollyon**.

I break the family curse of being seeded with **schizophrenia** through the sin and iniquity that has come down with any **temple, sexual abuse, and with any torment in the night hours of demonic sexual activity**. I repent for all **pornography, rape, abuse, masturbation, lust, fantasy, any un-Godly sexual contact** with other people, **bestiality** (animals), all **sexual perversion, and sex for money**.

I repent on behalf of myself and my family line for the **shedding of innocent blood through abortion and human sacrifices**. I repent of **murder, pride, greed, rage, hate, jealousy, pretence, falseness, cursing, and lying**.

FATHER, on behalf of myself and my family line I repent of having been involved in acts that showed worship and obedience to satan and his demons through sexual relations outside of marriage. Forgive us for not following Your Commandments.

FATHER, I repent for allowing these evil spirits to reduce and control my will. I now choose to put my spirit, will, emotions, mind and body under Your Lordship.

FATHER, on behalf of myself and my family line I repent for allowing satan to use my body as **a temple of worship** and so giving him power and glory. I ask You to destroy the demonic temple that satan has built within me with Your Godly Fire.

Now in the Name of Yashuah I renounce and take authority over **Incubus, Succubus, Lilith and Mare, Baal and Belial** and every other **strongman** not mentioned, and command them to come out of my body, soul, and spirit.

I take authority over and bind every sexual demon assigned to my **tongue, hands, fingers, breasts, hips, lower back, buttocks, sexual organs** or any other part of my body, in the Almighty Name of Yashuah of Nazareth.

FATHER, forgive me for allowing Lilith into my life and for becoming a victim of her **seduction**. Forgive me for allowing **lust** to control me, and for allowing **unholy soul ties** to be formed. Forgive me, ABBA FATHER, for **defiling my marriage bed** with lust and for desecrating Your Holy union between man and wife. I renounce lust as sin in Yashuah Name.

FATHER, I now declare a **divorce** between myself and Lilith and all her children. I tear up the **marriage certificate**, and I give back her **wedding ring**. I ask that Your Holy Fire in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach will destroy all the **documents** that testified against me in the spirit.

I break any and all relationships between every evil spirits of lust and seduction, and myself. I sever every unholy soul tie between myself and Lilith and all her other names, with the Sword of the Spirit. In the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach, I declare that satan has no longer any access to my body, soul or spirit through that soul tie.

In the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach, I declare that Lilith and her children have no access to **my children** any more. All access to my children through this spirit and soul tie is now cut off by the Power of GOD. I ask that You will cover my children with the Blood of the Lamb, and that the doors of her access to them will be sealed forever with Your Blood.

In the Name of Yashuah, I fire every **gatekeeper** who helped Lilith to get access to me... the gatekeepers at my **eyes**, my **mind** (conscious and unconscious), my **dream world** and my **sexual organs**.

I strip them of all power and authority and I tear up their appointment letters in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach and I ask that You will burn these documents with the Fire of the Holy Spirit. I seal every gate with the Blood of Messiah and I ask that You will appoint Your warring angels to guard these gates.

I also ask that You will close the doors of **Inanna's temple** and seal it with the Blood of Yashuah. I also ask that You will close every **gate** in the **mirrors** in my home that gave access to the **caves of Lilith** and seal it with the Blood of Yashuah.

I renounce any connection with the **moon**, its **rays** and its **four stages**, especially New Moon. In the Almighty Name of Yashuah, I cut myself loose from these connections with the Moon and its connection to Lilith.

I renounce any connection with **Egypt**, and I cut myself loose from anything to do with Egypt, in the Name of Messiah Yashuah of Nazareth.

I renounce the ecstatic state of love and the sexual power that I gained through Layla, in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach. In the Powerful Name of Yashuah, I cut myself loose from the **waters** in the **heaven**, on the **earth** and **under the earth**, as well as from **Leviathan** and all the powers connected to it.

FATHER, I ask You to destroy the **web of Lilith**, with which she entangled me, and to free me completely from her web of **lust** and **intoxication**. I ask You FATHER, to strip Lilith of her **armour** and to paralyze her as a warrior, in the Name of Yashuah.

I renounce all the **shapes** and **names** of Lilith and I ask You, ABBA FATHER, to cut me loose from each one of her names and shapes and to destroy every unholy soul tie in this regard in the Name of Yashuah.

I renounce her **parasitic kisses** and her **vampirism** and the **total fatigue** I experienced as a result. I ask that You heal the wounds where she sucked out my blood, and that You will restore my strength, which she has drawn out of me. I ask You to seal off the holes made by her teeth in my body, soul and spirit.

FATHER, I bring before You every time that Lilith took any sperm or ovum in my family line and it was used for satan's purposes. I ask You to please destroy every place where any sperm or ovum in my family line as well as my own seed is stored, with Your Fire. (Motherships, laboratories, etc.)

Where it was taken and used without my will or agreement to create half- human or half-animal creatures — please destroy everything now with Your Fire. I ask that there will be no Nephilim left to testify against my family or me on Judgment Day.

I ask forgiveness where my family seed or my own seed was used to create babies to be sacrificed on the altars of satan — please silence the blood of those babies crying and testifying against me with Your Blood, Yashuah.

I ask You to destroy any seed of my family and myself that was harvested by Lilith to be placed into sperm banks to be used for satan's purposes whenever he so chose. I ask You FATHER, to please destroy the test tubes and corrupt the seed that has been stolen so that it can never again be used by satan in any way.

Please destroy every demonic altar speaking against my family and me because of these evil acts that were performed with our seed. With the Hammer of Your Word we now smash these altars together with all the time- clocks that were set up in the spirit

to kick-in at certain times and seasons over my family and me — past, present, and future. Send Your Fire FATHER, and destroy all traces of evidence against my family and me — may the Blood of Yashuah have the final word over our lives!

FATHER, I ask that You will turn around the **total destruction** that follows Lilith and turn it into growth and blessing.

FATHER, I ask You to sanctify and cleanse my marriage bed with the Blood of Yashuah. Please heal my marriage and restore the spirit and soul tie with my spouse, making our marriage an image of Your relationship with the Church.

I ask You, in the Name of Yashuah, to cover our seed with the Blood of Yashuah to prevent Lilith from stealing it and using it for her evil ends.

FATHER, I now declare that I will wear the **helmet of salvation** to protect my mind (conscious and subconscious) and my dream world (Ephesians 6:17). I declare that I cast down all arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of GOD, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Messiah (2 Corinthians 10:5).

I thank You, FATHER, for Your Mercy and Your Grace and I give You all the honour and the glory, because You alone are GOD, and I belong to You!

I will no longer serve these demon spirits. I renounce satan and all his works. I declare a divorce with every one of these sexual demons, in Jesus Name.

FATHER, with the two-edged Sword, I sever all ties and links with every dead human spirit (generational demons), human spirit, and demon that I was linked to in every person that I was sexually involved with, in the Name of Yashuah.

I separate these levels one from another and declare a divorce with every generational demon, every human spirit and every demon that was controlling the other person/s that I was sexually involved with.

In the Name of Yashuah I renounce every un-Godly spirit and soul tie with "X". (Name person/s with whom you have had sexual relationships).

FATHER, I ask You to cleanse my spirit, my mind and my body in the Name of Yashuah. I now apply the Blood of Yashuah over every single un-Godly tie.

Now I ask you, FATHER, to cleanse my body, soul and spirit, and remove every evil spirit still hiding anywhere in my being. I command all confusion to leave and I call back all parts of my spirit and mind that have been scattered or fragmented.

I ask You to forgive me, wash and cleanse me with the Water of Your Word, body, soul and spirit, and I ask You to restore my innocence and the glory of my virginity. As Your child, please restore my Godly dreams from Heavenly places.

I declare that I now give my body, soul and spirit into the Hands of the Almighty GOD of Israel as a temple of the Holy Spirit! FATHER, please increase my love for You and give me the ability to be truly faithful and spiritually intimate with You.

Thank You FATHER.

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries –www.kanaanministires.org



REPENTANCE PRAYER FOR BLOOD COVENANTS MADE THROUGH VACCINATIONS

This is a guideline petition prayer, helpful to those in need of healing from the side effects of vaccination, as well as cleansing from the effect of any vaccinations on the body, soul and spirit. It is also a prayer to help us stand firm under the pressure to receive future vaccinations.

Thank You, Abba, that we can boldly come before Your throne of grace in a time of need. **Hebrews 4:14 AMP:** *“Therefore let us [with privilege] approach the throne of grace [that is, the throne of God’s gracious favor] with confidence and without fear, so that we may receive mercy [for our failures] and find [His amazing] grace to help in time of need [an appropriate blessing, coming just at the right moment].”*

You are a righteous and just Judge. **Psalms 7:8-12 AMP:** *“The Lord judges the peoples; Judge me, O Lord, and grant me justice according to my righteousness and according to the integrity within me. Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous [those in right standing with You]; For the righteous God tries the hearts and minds. My shield and my defence depend on God, Who saves the upright in heart. God is a righteous judge and a God who is indignant every day. If a man does not repent, God will sharpen His sword; He has strung and bent His [mighty] bow and made it ready.”*

I come before You with a repentant heart. Thank You for Your light and truth that has come to me. Please continue to lift every veil over my eyes. Thank You, Abba Father, for exposing the works of the enemy!

I repent for the ignorance and the lack of knowledge we have had all these years.

Hosea 4:6 AMP: *“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge [of My law, where I reveal My will]. Because you [the priestly nation] have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you from being My priest. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children.”* I do not want to reject knowledge that comes to me. I choose to embrace your Word and Your will and set it as a seal upon my heart.

Father, I ask You in the mighty Name of Yashuah to lift the veil that is caused by the spirit of Pharmakeia over myself and my seed (my generations). I repent of partaking in the works of the enemy. I repent on behalf of myself and my forefathers and descendants of every blood covenant made because of vaccinations (inoculated/immunized). I break the power of the foreign Animal DNA and Human DNA that have been injected into my body and distorted my DNA from how You originally created me. I break the curse that it has on me and my seed in the name of Yashuah.

I repent of the fear that led to the decision made to receive the vaccinations. I repent of the fear of sickness and disease and suffering. I repent of the fear of man. I repent of the fear of infirmity visiting me and my house. I repent of agreeing with the kingdom of darkness when allowing my children to be vaccinated (inoculated/immunized).

I trade every drop of blood that has flowed from my body and I place it in the hands of Yashuah. Through the Blood of the Lamb, I silence my blood from the voices of death, darkness, every demonic voice and every code inside of the vaccination injected into me. I silence, every cell line that was not originally a part of me. I petition that Your Blood, the Blood of Yashuah my Messiah, will speak on my behalf.

I repent of allowing markers to be placed in my DNA through being vaccinated. I bring every dark, demonic marker before You and I petition that you will remove it and wash it by Your Blood so that I may stand before You a pure bride. **Ephesians 5:27 AMP:** *“So that [in turn] He might present the church to Himself in glorious splendour, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy [set apart for God] and blameless.”*

Through the Blood of the Lamb, I break every dark demonic blood covenant made in me and my seed with the kingdom of darkness. I rebuke the spirit of death, the spirit of fear, the spirit of abortion, the spirit of Pharmakeia, the spirit of sorcery and witchcraft and every other spirit applicable but not specifically mentioned that is attached to these dark demonic blood covenants, in the name of Christ the Messiah. In the authority of the Mighty Name of Yashuah, I cast you out of my life and my generations and command you to go under the feet of Yashuah. I crash, smash, shatter, loose and destroy for myself and my seed any and every dark pattern, system and code as a result of the vaccinations in all time, space and dimensions.

I place my whole humanity under the Blood of the Lamb and declare that it is by Your blood alone that I overcome. **Revelations 12:11 AMP:** *“And they overcame and conquered him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, for they did not love their life and renounce their faith even when faced with death.”*

I place the book of my DNA in Your hands, Lion of Judah. Please take the pen and write only in Your blood what is Truth, Life and Light. Roar over my blood and let every vibration that is not in alignment with You come into order with the Word and the Voice of YHVH. Abba Father, I pray and petition for You to remove, by the Blood of the Lamb, every part of nanotechnology from my body. In the Name of Yashuah, I take authority over every nano-particle and nano-robot and command you to leave my body!

I thank You, Abba Father, for working a creative miracle in my DNA and restoring the genetic sequences to what You created them to be in Your image, including the God gene. I also thank You in faith, through my repentance, for the healing of my nerves and every part of my body cells that were damaged by the DNA changes and other toxic contents of the vaccines. Calling things that are not as though they were (**Romans 4:17**), using the gift of miracles, in the Name of Yashuah, I speak a creative miracle over every nerve and cell in my body and command you to be healed and made whole, and to function as God created you to, from before the foundation of the world.

In every area where I was in fear, even when unaware of it, I repent for breaking the covenant with You through my choices. I ask You to restore and strengthen our covenant through Your blood. I agree with You YHVH. I agree that You are my Healer. I receive it as my blood-purchased portion. I agree with **Malachi 4:2 AMP**: *“But for you who fear My name [with awe-filled reverence] the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. And you will go forward and leap [joyfully] like calves [released] from the stall.”*

Abba Father, I choose to fear You and only You. I choose to trust in You and place my faith in You for my and my house’s wholeness, health and well-being. When I have wounds, I will trade them for Your wounds. When I have pain, I will become one with Your suffering. When I am weak, You will be strong in me. When I am sick, Your stripes will heal me and make me whole, even if it takes time. I will seek You for my health. I ask You to shine Your light on any wrong decisions that I am making that are not good for my health. Open my ears to hear You speak to me about my daily choices. I choose a covenant with You and will come to You first, even with medical matters.

I repent of every time I have taken medication before praying first. I repent of bowing before Hippocrates and Pharmakeia every time I have placed medicine, my body, and my health above you and made an idol out of it because of a lack of order in my life. I repent of dealing with physical matters regarding my health and body without seeking Your face first about the deeper root or reason for the physical matters in my life. I repent of not seeking You first. I repent of never asking You about any vaccination that I have received. I repent of every vaccination I allowed to be administered to my children, without seeking Your advice.

Abba Father, I pray and petition for Your shalom peace and perfect Love to flood my spirit, soul and body and to cast out all fear until no trace of it remains.

In the Name of Yashuah, I speak to my body and command the hypothalamus in my brain to be at peace and for the stress reaction to break. In the Name of Yashuah, I command the excessive release of inflammatory chemicals and hormones to stop and for inflammation in my body to subside. In the Name of Yashuah, I speak healing to every cell of my immune system and command the cells of my immune system to come back into balance and to function as God originally designed it in creation.

Abba Father, I pray and petition for every abnormal anti-spike protein antibody to be removed from my body by the Blood of the Lamb. In the Name of Yashuah, I speak healing to every cell of my body that has been damaged by these antibodies. For every part of my body and organs that have been permanently or irreversibly damaged I am calling things that are not as though they were (**Romans 4:17**). Using the gift of miracles, in the Name of Yashuah, I speak a creative miracle into the alveoli and tissue in my lungs and body cells, commanding you to be healed, restored and made whole and to function as YHVH created you to, from before the foundation of the world! I speak new body cells, tissue and organs into being, in the Name of Yashuah.

Seal me with Your blood, after breaking every demonic seal on my life. Abba Father, You have the keys to every part of my being. My whole humanity, my whole spirit, soul and body belong to You because I choose to submit myself wholly to You with all that I am and all that I have. I also repent of the fear that I experienced when the truth about vaccinations came to me. Thank You that Your truth sets me free and that truth never has to bring fear, even if Your Word sometimes comes to me as a hammer or a fire. **Jeremiah 23:29 AMP:** *“Is not My word like fire [that consumes all that cannot endure the test]?” says the Lord, “and like a hammer that breaks the [most stubborn] rock [in pieces]?”*

I ask you to seal this petition off with Your blood and place a wall of fire around me and my house. Cause us to become transparent and clothed in white because of Your blood covering us so that the enemy will not be able to find us. Thank You that there will be no backlash because of my choice to turn from every dark, demonic blood

covenant because the Blood of Yashuah speaks on my behalf. I hide in You, You are my shelter. I take refuge in You. I run to You fearlessly because in You I have come to know Love. **1 John 4:18 AMP:** *“Love has no fear, because perfect love expels all fear. If we are afraid, it is for fear of punishment, and this shows that we have not fully experienced His perfect Love.”*

Lastly, I petition for every future assignment and vaccination that will still come. Abba, I know that there will come a time when they will do their best to force us to get these vaccinations. I invite You into this reality and I ask You to go out before Me and act on My behalf. Thank You that we can trust You to make a way for Your bride to be able to escape these things. I embrace Your judgements now so that when the time of Your grace ends, I will already have been found repentant and therefore worthy to be part of the five wise virgins. Help me to buy oil in this time of lockdown. Help me to buy gold. Help me to fix my focus on You. Help me rule out all busyness and distractions. Cause every bit of lukewarmness within me to become transformed into radical obedience and fearless faith. Lead me to the way of life.

Thank You that we can still experience abundant life although we are inside of the fire because we are not alone. You are with us and You have promised to never leave us or forsake us (**Hebrews 1:5–6**). You are faithful. You are the highest Authority in heaven and on earth.

I submit my petition to You, my Righteous Judge. Your court is the highest. Your way is the only way. Your judgements are pure. You are my Advocate, my Intercessor, my Counsellor, and my Friend. Speak on my behalf and silence every enemy, every accusation. Let all evidence against me, held in the hand of my enemy pre-repentance be burned in Your fire, destroyed in Your light. Remove all legal rights against me regarding vaccinations and dark, demonic blood covenants made, because I have now chosen to turn from my wicked ways.

Help me by your Holy Spirit to prepare for Your return, so that when You come, I will be found ready, with my heart on fire with love for You and my lamp burning bright, overflowing with extra oil.

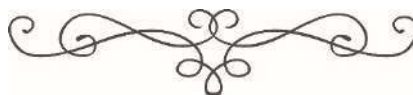
(Psalm 91)

Date: _____

Signature _____

Acknowledgement: Sarah and Rion Van Vuuren - Bridal Harvest Ministries.

www.bridalharvest.com



www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



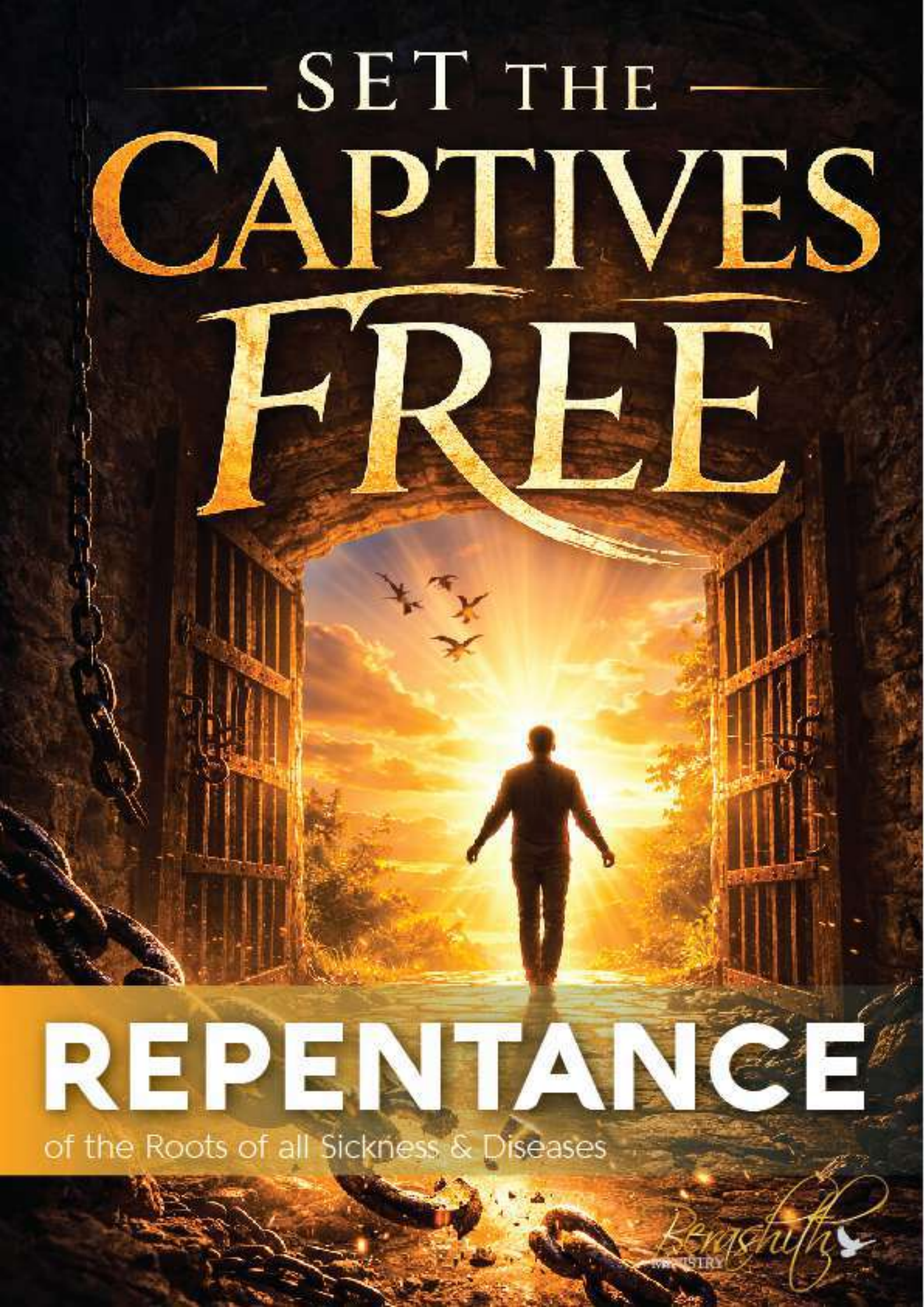
Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"

Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE — CAPTIVES FREE



REPENTANCE

of the Roots of all Sickness & Diseases

Benishah
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2021
First Edition November 2021
Second Edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website..

www.berashithministry.co.za

email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

PRAYER OF REPENTANCE FOR ALL SICKNESSES AND DISEASES

SPEAK TO YOUR MOUNTAIN!

Lord, today I choose to stand up for myself, my family and my bloodline. I choose to repent before You of all our sins. I kindly ask You, Lord, to cover our sins, present and past, by the Blood of Yashuah. We confess today that we need a Saviour! Thank You for revealing the spiritual roots of our sicknesses to me.

I am speaking now to all the sicknesses and diseases in my bloodline

I willingly repent for all the spiritual roots of these sicknesses, and I hereby cancel all legal rights in my life, my bloodline and DNA, back to Adam and Eve, and all my generations to eternity.

- I repent, Lord, of our dependency on medication and doctors, and for not trusting You, our Jehovah Rapha, for our complete healing.
- I renounce all agreements with the witchcraft of “pharmakeia”.
- Please teach me the truth about divine healing!

I repent right now for all covenants made with **Satan’s Kingdom**, knowingly or unknowingly.

- I repent for every form of occultism.
- I specifically repent for any involvement with Free Masonry, in every degree.
- I renounce any child offerings to the King of Molech.
- I repent for covenants made with the Kingdom of darkness through Ossewa Brandwag, Broederbond, Roman Catholic Church and any other false religions, all kinds of sexual perversion, religious spirits, witchcraft, satanism, blood flow, rebellion, manmade doctrines, idolatry, child baptism and any other ungodly covenants not mentioned.

- I repent for all dark and dirty sacrifices and secrets and ask You, Lord, to cleanse my blood and remove all markers from my DNA.
- I repent for myself and my bloodline of all pride and snobbish attitudes related to **racism** and **prejudice**. I acknowledge today that Yashuah invites ALL people to come to Him, irrespective of race, gender, or age and that He loves us all equally. Please give me your love for all people, Lord, because my love is inadequate.

I bring to You, Yashuah, the following **fears**:

- Fear of failure. (*I declare that in You, Lord, there is no chance of failure! In all my attempts in life, I am either successful, or I learn something.*)
- Fear of separation. (*I stand on the promise that You will never leave me nor forsake me.*)
- Fear of the future. (*I realise today that You are already in the future and waiting for me.*)
- Fear of sickness. (*By Your stripes I am healed!*)
- Fear of being mocked. (*You were mocked, Lord, and I gladly walk in Your footsteps.*)
- Fear of losing possessions, my image, and the people I rely on. (*You are all I need!*)
- Fear of death. (*You took the keys from Satan and broke the chains of death and sin!*)
- Fear of life. (*Thank You for Your encouraging words: "Don't be afraid, I am with You..."*)
- Fear of impotence and inadequacy. (*I can do all things through Christ!*)
- Fear of my integrity being violated. (*You were falsely accused, Lord, and I, your disciple, am no more than you, who are my Master.*)
- Fear of losing control. (*I choose to hand the control buttons of my life over to you, Jesus!*)
- Fear of expressing myself and being misunderstood. (*I choose from now on to not fear the opinions of people, but only the Living God.*)

- Fear of ageing. (*I no longer fear losing my strength, identity, mobility, self-esteem, or value in life. I choose today to embrace my age. I am precious in the sight of God and He values me.*)

Spirit of Fear, I now cast you out of my life and bloodline, back to Adam and Eve and forward! God has not given me a spirit of fear but of love, power, and a sound mind! I also command all **stress, anxiety, and anguish** to leave my body, soul, and spirit right now! I curse you and all your roots to eternity!

I repent for the following **attitudes** and **thought patterns** and bring them to the cross of Jesus:

- Hardness of heart, bitterness, anger, resentment, wrath, hatred, revenge, unforgiveness, irritation, aggression, strife, being critical of myself and of others, pride, stubbornness, rigidity, negativity, and my constant desire to control myself, others, and situations.
- I repent for disgust, violence, slander, rejection of others, envy, and jealousy.
- I repent today for my habit of unrightfully **blaming** others for my mistakes and my situations.
- I am mature and take full responsibility for my actions and decisions made in the past.
- I also repent for my habit of unrightfully and mercilessly blaming myself. I am mature enough to realise that I suffered situations for which I was not responsible.
- I repent for allowing and harbouring these emotions and thought patterns in my life for so long. I realise today that these emotions gave legal rights to Satan and opened doors for him to enter my life and bloodline to torture us.
- I ask Your forgiveness and acknowledge that Your Blood has already paid for my sins.

I bring to your cross, Yashuah, the following **emotions**:

- Feelings of hurt, shame, humiliation, rejection, insult, guilt, self-rejection, self-bitterness, self-hatred, self-punishment, instability, low self-esteem and loneliness. I ask You, Lord, to restore me completely.
- I bring to You my feelings of not being supported, lack of love and insecurity. I know now that my happiness does not depend on people to support and love me because Your love and Your presence are sufficient!
- I bring to You the sense of separation, abandonment, lack of confidence, regrets, unworthiness, feelings of being parasitized, distrust, helplessness, constant worry, lack of self-respect, depression, accumulated pities, self-pity, and devaluation of my physical appearance.
- I lay before Your feet, Lord, any disappointments, and heartbreak, because of broken promises. I declare today that I trust in You alone, Lord. You are truthful and faithful, and You will never break the promises You made to me...

I choose today, Lord, to **forgive all people** who controlled, abandoned, bullied, betrayed, and mistreated me.

- All those who rejected and abused me, who stabbed me in the back, slapped me in the face, gossiped about me and humiliated me.
- I forgive everyone who robbed me, criticised me, used me, hated me, and neglected me.
- I willingly give up all resentment towards these people and declare that these relationships are now being restored by Yashuah.
- He also restores my relationship with myself, with God, with every member of my family, with my colleagues and my friends... I love them and they love me! I declare that my heart is not broken anymore, but it is healed and restored by the Great Healer!

I cancel the **Unloving Spirit**, in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach!

- I am no longer in need of love because my Bridegroom satisfies my longing heart.
- I will allow Him to smother me with His kisses. I am precious to Him and He loves me passionately and unconditionally. I am acceptable, I am worthy, and I am loved!
- I will no longer reject myself. I choose to love and accept myself. I am not hard on myself anymore and will no longer judge myself or others.
- God does not keep a record of my mistakes and I choose to be that kind to myself as well. I choose to **forgive myself** for mistakes, wrong and unwise decisions, and all sins.
- Yashuah forgave me and therefore I can also forgive myself. Jesus paid for my sins by His Blood. He tore the veil so that I could enter God's holy presence without fear, guilt, or unworthiness. I can enter with boldness!
- I do not need people's attention to make me feel worthy and important. I have the undivided attention of my Deliverer and Lover, Jesus Christ! He loves me and cares for me. He hugs me and comforts me. In His loving arms, I am safe.
- I am not sad anymore, but I am filled with joy and passion.
- I am not disappointed in love or life any longer, because God satisfies my soul.
- Today I take back my joy and all else that has been stolen from me!

I am no longer under **attack, in danger, or threatened**.

- I no longer need to escape from any danger. I do not have to fight, take flight or freeze.
- I am not threatened. I am not being attacked and I am not trapped in a corner.
- I bring to You any sense of being unprotected and unsafe.
- I am not helpless, because God is my Helper.
- I cancel all confusion and declare that I am going in the right direction and have no conflict about my position in life.
- I am no longer being choked. I no longer feel suffocated. I am free to breathe!

- Things are no longer being imposed on me and I no longer suffer under accumulated situations and accumulated stress.
- I am not destabilised and off balance anymore.
- I choose to love life and to enjoy and embrace life!

I bring to You all **disillusionment** and **disappointment** regarding **shattered dreams** in connection with the people I love, relationships, finances, my business, my children, and my expectations of the future. I declare today that all things work out for my good because I love Yashuah and He loves me. Today God gives me a new dream, a new passion, and a new vision and He will see it through! Today is a new beginning for me!

I ask You, Jesus, to replace all **negative emotions** with Your Divine Agape Love, with Peace, Joy, Longsuffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Mercy, and Temperance. I submit my will to God's will in the process of incorporating these characteristics into my life. I am willing to be transformed into the image of Christ!

My **opinions** are worthy. I will no longer repress or suppress myself. I do not have to swallow my unuttered opinions any longer. I can defend myself. I have the right to speak and be heard. My opinions do not go unnoticed. I can boldly express my needs and thoughts, while constantly being sensitive and considerate towards others. I will no longer hide my feelings behind silence. I can comment, participate, and decide. I cancel all guilt regarding what I have said or what I have not said. I can say "no" to people when I am being misused. I can say "no" to Satan when I am tempted. I can say "no" to negative thought patterns and self-accusations. I can say "NO"!

I bring to You today all **double-mindedness**, all conflict between being feminine or masculine, between embracing God or embracing the world, between being an overcomer or being a victim. I repent for being lukewarm and choose today to embrace the Kingdom of God, my gender, and my victory passionately!

I bring to the cross now any fear and resistance to **change**.

- I will not avoid, reject or resist change anymore. I am no longer unable to act on or react towards changes in my life.
- I realise that change is often what leads me to the next level of maturity or blessings.
- Nothing will keep me from acting in any area of my life and from making good decisions.
- I am not stuck anymore! I can move! Life is not heavy anymore!

I am no longer afraid and unwilling to **see and hear** what happens around me.

- I will no longer refuse to see what is before me.
- I choose to **see** what lies ahead of me and I decide to let go of what lies behind me!
- I choose to no longer fear the future, ageing, failure, loss, or death.
- I look forward to my future with joy!
- Likewise, I choose to no longer cover my ears to hide from unpleasant, abusive, and cold words spoken to or about me in my past.
- I bring to Yashuah my desire for positive and loving words.
- I choose to listen to God's Word and allow Him to fill my ears with words of love and hope. I choose to **listen** to God's voice in my inner man and to act on His voice.

I repent for holding onto my **past** and past lifestyle.

- I choose to let go today of memories and past habits.
- I declare no memories are too hard to cope with.
- I will no longer feed and nurture any old wounds.
- There is no longer anything rotten, toxic or fermented inside of me, because of toxic thought patterns or thoughts of revenge.
- I willingly give up all resentment and let go of all unforgiveness.
- I declare I will never lose faith and will never give up!
- My future is independent of my past.
- I willingly let go of my past now to embrace my future.
- Your Word says that any person who holds onto the past is not fit for the Kingdom of God, because he is constantly being side-tracked by memories and struggles of the past.
- Today I put my focus on You, so that I may be of benefit to the Kingdom of God.
- I make a 180-degree turn to leave the world and the past behind me, and to face the cross and my Saviour!
- I now ask You, Jesus, to divorce and untangle me permanently from my past and from the effects that my past had on my soul and my bloodline.
- I ask You to remove all bad and hurtful memories from my long-term and short-term memory, from my conscious and subconscious mind and to fill me with Your Dunamis Power and with Your Peace.

I cancel all **dirty** tricks, dirty play, and dirty experiences in my past and my bloodline.

- I bring all sexual dirt, dirty secrets, Freemasonry, injustice, deceit, and fraud to the cross.
- I cancel all feelings of betrayal, of being cheated and being stabbed in the back.
- I ask You to restore my trust and to heal completely all disappointments in my life.

I declare and decree that all effects of **sexual sin**, real or symbolic, have been cancelled in my DNA, generation and bloodline back to Adam and Eve, and forwarded to my descendants.

- All molestation, incest, abortion, adultery, bestiality, pornography, masturbation, sex with children, sodomy, rape and homosexuality are cancelled by the Blood of Jesus!
- I declare that there is no sexual conflict or frustration in my life.
- I am comfortable with my **sexuality** as a man/woman. I cancel, in the Name of Yashuah, all conflict between the feminine and masculine natures.
- I have no sexual attraction towards, or any desire, for people of the same sex at all.
- The Blood of Yashuah cleanses my DNA and that of my bloodline from any homosexual markers and all sexual perversion.
- I cancel all lies about sexuality being dirty.
- I cancel the devaluation of my gender, my genitalia, and my sexual performance.
- I have a healthy sexual relationship with my spouse and enjoy having sex.
- I will be reproductive as God created me to be.
- If I am not married yet, I have no problem keeping myself pure until marriage. I declare that I have no dirty desires anymore. I repent for any sexual perversion in my life and in that of my bloodline. I am healed today of any sexual humiliation, shame, and abuse. I cancel all devaluation of my physical body. I declare I am healed from all the sexual acts imposed on me. I accept today, Yashuah, the restoration of any wounds afflicted to my soul and body, because of sexual deeds that robbed me of my innocent childhood and/or virginity. I am set free!
- I cancel all problems and curses related to infertility, miscarriages, difficult births, emergency caesareans, foetal death in the uterus and foetal disabilities. I bring to You all fear of falling pregnant, fear of being pregnant, having disabled children and losing my baby. I bring to You all previous unhealthy relationships that brought the concept that sex and pregnancy are dirty.

I cancel all negative effects of sin on my **mind, brain, memory, and intelligence**.

- I declare that my short-term and long-term memory have been restored.
- I declare that I have the mind of Christ! I will no longer reason with my carnal mind!
- I will no longer be too impressionable and receptive.
- I will no longer resist change and overthink situations.
- I no longer feel stupid!
- I am intelligent and able to understand the truth coming from God.
- I declare that my brain's functioning is normal and perfect.
- I choose to renew my mind and I take every thought captive in obedience to Jesus.
- I ask God to cleanse my conscious and sub-conscious mind with His Blood and to wipe out all negative emotions and painful memories permanently.
- I am no longer double-minded and confused.

I cancel all **unresolved issues** concerning broken and cold relationships and relationship problems, trauma, hurt and dirt. I choose to lay down all unresolved anger and bitterness.

My **work** is valued and respected.

- I like what I do. I am not separated from my work. My territory at work is not threatened.
- I am professional and competent. My presence at work makes an appreciable difference.
- I am not a failure, but an overcomer by the Blood of the Lamb!

I declare that I no longer have any conflict with **authority**.

- I am not afraid of authority and do not need to defend myself against people of authority any longer.
- I do not have to compete or perform to impress people of authority any longer.
- I willingly submit to the authority set over me by God and it will no longer be difficult for me to obey.
- I acknowledge and accept also the authority given to me to rule and reign, as Jesus imparted it to me by His resurrection from the dead.
- I have His resurrection Power in me to overcome all sins, all attacks from demons, all adversity, and trials.
- No weapons formed against me shall prosper!
- I willingly **submit and humble** myself before Yashuah. I lay down my will and gladly accept God's authority over my life. I am no longer afraid of His authority.

Right now, I willingly **return to my First Love**, Yashuah HaMashiach. I will no longer resist Him or avoid spending time with Him! I embrace Him as my Refuge, my Stronghold, my Light Tower and my Safe Place! I desire to cleanse and purify myself with the Blood of Jesus and His Word. I am willing to be sanctified by Him. He makes me whole and holy. He makes me new, and He restores me. I am not a nobody, but a somebody! I have great value – the Blood of Jesus!

I break every generational **curse** and rebuke every other curse, whether the curse was because of agreements with darkness, words spoken against me, or my own mistakes.

- Every curse of sin, sickness, poverty, depression, death, and separation from God, go!
- Every curse of sexual perversion, go! Right now!
- Every curse that was released into my bloodline, because of ungodly covenants, is broken today by the Blood of my Saviour, Jesus Christ!

I cancel all feelings of self-**devaluation**, and devaluation of my family, my parents, my job, relationships, position, territory, aesthetic value, and intellect in the name of Jesus.

I bring to Your throne today my desire to **isolate** myself.

- I will no longer avoid contact with my parents, family, or any other individual.
- I will no longer try to escape the responsibilities of life.

I declare that my **territory** is no longer threatened.

- My space is not invaded anymore. Under God's supervision, I am in control of my territory, and nobody can destabilise me. I am in control without being manipulative or defensive.
- Yashuah is my Rock and I stand firmly on this Rock.
- I bring to You all the conflict in my territory regarding being bullied at school or manipulated at work.
- I bring to You all fear and insecurity regarding my home, my nest, and my clan.
- I am organised in my territory, and I recognise and respect my limits.
- I choose today to not invade other people's territories because of my insecurities. I choose to not compete with others for their territories. Today I recognise the boundaries of my territory. I willingly submit to God to lead me and guide me in His wisdom, so that I will operate effectively in my territory and act maturely while doing so.

I no longer suffer from any **eating disorders**.

- I enjoy what I eat. I will no longer punish myself by over-eating or vomiting.
- I will no longer punish myself by not eating at all. I bless the food that God supplies!
- I no longer yearn for the protection and nurture of my mom.
- Yashuah is my Protector. He nurtures me and comforts me.
- I no longer need to eat to comfort myself.

- I cancel the Unloving Spirit in my life and bloodline and acknowledge today that Jesus proved His love for me once and for all when He died for me on the cross.
- I no longer need to look for love elsewhere.
- I willingly return to my First Love today.
- I am my Beloved's, and my Beloved is mine.
- I am no longer critical of my physical appearance or weight.
- I bring to Your feet today all memories of hunger and poverty in my bloodline.

I cancel all conflicts with my **father**.

- I will not avoid contact with him anymore.
- I no longer suffer because I was not recognised by my Father.
- God is my Heavenly Father, and my image does not depend on my earthly father's opinion of me. God recognises and acknowledges me, and He loves me passionately.
- He fills any voids left because my father could not nurture, defend and protect me.
- I am no longer hurt because of my father's absence in my life.
- God has healed all rejection caused by my earthly father's abuse, assault, and molestation.
- I am no longer afraid of abandonment, rejection, and verbal or physical abuse.
- I return to You as my Father. My safety and security are in You.
- The Unloving Spirit is cancelled today, and I no longer feel unloved.
- I have no unresolved issues with my father and I, myself, am a loving father.
- I am understanding, protective and respectful towards my children.
- I am no longer afraid of my responsibilities as a father.
- I am a good father and a spiritual leader to my family.

I am no longer under the influence and control of an overprotective **mother**.

- I now cancel all negative influences that a lack of nurture from my mother, a dominating mother, or the way she rejected me, had on me.
- I am no longer afraid of abandonment, rejection, and verbal or physical abuse.
- I no longer need my mom's protection to survive. I thrive because Yashuah is my Protector and the Ruach HaKodesh is my Comforter. He is my security!
- I declare today that my relationship with my mom has been restored.
- I have no unresolved conflict with my mother and I, myself, am an excellent mother.
- I am understanding, loving, and nurturing.
- I am not overprotective, and I am not controlling.
- I am no longer insecure about my role as a mother.

I bring to Your feet all **memories and secrets** of my bloodline that made me fear being **born** into this family and made me fear facing this world.

- I bring to You all my mother's emotions and fears while she was pregnant with me, because of rape, abuse, divorce, family fights, fear of losing her baby or other situations.
- In my bloodline, I cancel all awareness that unborn babies had in the past or might have in the future, of not being welcome in this family, not being safe in this family, of being unwanted because of their gender, or because the pregnancy was not planned.
- I declare today that all was well with me in my **mother's womb**.
- I had enough oxygen and space in my mother's womb.
- I was secure in my mother's womb because Yashuah protected me. I was loved and accepted even as an unborn baby. I declare I was born well and with a purpose!

I declare that all **family** relationship issues have been resolved.

- I bring to Yashuah all family devaluation. I am no longer ashamed of my family. I am not separated from them and need not be protected from them anymore.
- I am not excluded from my family.
- There are no longer misunderstandings and separation between my parents, among brothers and sisters or between parents and their children.
- I no longer want to leave my family.
- I declare that all my family members protect and support each other.
- I no longer have a dangerous and toxic family life.
- There is no longer any absence of tenderness, love, and attention in my family.
- I bring to You today all the open wounds from my childhood because of not being protected and nurtured.
- I bring to you any wounds afflicted to my soul, because of issues related to the birth position I had in my family, whether I was the firstborn, last-born, middle child, late lamb, or only child. I bring to Your throne any soul wounds because of me being the favoured and spoilt member of the family or from being the outcast and rejected one.
- I bring to You all hurt, because I had to take care of my siblings and because the responsibilities forced upon me were inappropriate for my age.
- I cancel all family fights. I cancel all betrayal and injustice in my family bloodline, related to inheritance, sexual perversion, divorce, business, finances, or any other matter.
- I cancel all events of looting in my bloodline and bring those memories to the cross.

I cancel all **conflict and devaluation** in my **nest**.

- I cancel all accidents, illnesses, deaths, bad companies, strives, fights, misunderstandings, losses, unemployment, financial stress, absence, separation, violence, and danger in my family and nest.
- I bring to you any unconscious deviation between my parents and any experience of one pulling me up and the other dragging me down.
- I am no longer threatened by someone in my family who should have protected me.
- I am a good parent to my children, and I am a good child to my parents.

I am no longer insecure about my **identity**.

- I know who I am and know exactly what my **place and position** are in life, in society, in my family, and in the kingdom of God.
- I no longer seek my place in life, in my family, or the Body of Christ.
- I am not excluded from my family or society, but I am a valued and respected member.
- I no longer find it difficult to socialise.
- **I was created in the likeness and image of my Abba Father.** I am a child of the Most-High and I am worthy! I am a royal priest!
- I am my Beloved's and He is mine. I was bought with His precious Blood.
- My image, self-esteem, honour, worth and identity are now being restored.

I declare and decree that my complete **body** is in perfect health.

- I declare that every organ, vein, muscle, and bone is completely restored.
- I declare that my immune system is strong and healthy.
- I declare that all chemical, electrical, and other imbalances have been restored.
- I declare that all T-cells, enzymes, white blood cells and any damaged cells or organs are being restored.
- Yashuah is now healing all auto-immune, hereditary, and chronic diseases by His Blood.

- I declare that all cortisol, serotonin, potassium, and thyroxin levels are being restored.
- By His stripes, I am divinely healed. I am no longer tired and weak, but full of physical and mental energy!

I declare now that the effect of every **sickness, ungodly thought patterns and sin** have been cancelled, recalled, and annulled by Jesus Christ.

- I declare that my spirit, soul, and body have been fully restored. The price has already been paid! He carried all my burdens, curses, and sicknesses on the cross!
- I renounce and curse all sicknesses and roots to eternity!
- Today I invite The Prince of Peace to abide in me.
- I declare that Yashuah lives in me, and I live in Him. Therefore, I am not useless, but precious in His sight. I am nourished by God himself. He is my Provider, my Protector, my Security, and my Safe Refuge. I am free in Jesus Christ!
- Yashuah guides me into all the truth about myself, my life, and His Kingdom.
- **The truth sets me free!** I choose to accept the truth about myself, my circumstances, and the Kingdom of God.

I pray, Lord, that You will now release the **Dunamis Power** and **Ruach HaKodesh** into and over my body, soul and spirit, over my DNA and bloodline, over my generations and descendants.

- I declare and decree that my DNA, my bloodline, my generation, my family, and my descendants have been fully restored.
- Today I gladly receive my emotional and physical healing.
- My body and soul are no longer tired and weak, but strong and vibrant!

With authority, I now speak to the following spirits!

- **Spirit of Infirmary**, I command you today, in Yashuah's Name, to get out of my life, my body and my bloodline!
- I command you, **Spirit of Death**, to get out of my life and out of my bloodline!
Now!
- **Deaf and Dumb Spirit**, I command you to leave!
- **Evil Spirit**, Go!
- **Kundalini**, Go!
- **Leviathan**, Get out!
- **Jezebel**, I command you right now to go!
- None of you have any legal right to stay. Get out!

I now willingly submit to God, and will listen to His voice as He constantly teaches, guides, sanctifies, convinces, and corrects me to maturity. I declare I am completely healed by His stripes! I declare there is no evidence left in my body or soul of any roots, curses, or sicknesses. Thank You for Your Blood, Yashuah. Thank You for paying the price! I declare God is the Ruler in every area of my life – in my marriage, family, profession, health, thought life, faith, and finances. I boldly declare I am completely and divinely set free because You cried out:

Tetelestai! It is finished, My Bride!



BINDING AND LOOSING

SPEAK TO YOUR MOUNTAIN

IDENTIFY YOUR MOUNTAIN

I am speaking to the Mountain that is currently standing in my way! In the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach will I not allow you to come against my authority!

You will in no way interfere with God's plan or block me from completing my assignment! In Jesus' Name, I rebuke every evil spirit accompanying you and withholding my blessings and breakthrough!

- I am speaking to the **Evil Spirit** operating in my lower back! I caught you in Yashuah's Name and command you to leave my body immediately!
- I caught you, **Kundalini** Spirit! I know that you are operating in the seven chakras in the back. I have all the power and authority, given to me by Yashuah HaMashiach, to command you to leave my body and bloodline immediately. Get out!
- **Twisted Serpent**, I caught you in Yashuah's Name! You are the one who tries to squeeze the life out of me. I know you are working with Leviathan and Jezebel and today I caught you all! I command you, Twisted Serpent, to move immediately out of your nest and cast yourself directly under the footstool of Yashuah HaMashiach! Lord, I now ask You to send the angel, Michael, to remove this twisted serpent and to destroy the nest, all the eggs and all the small snakes that have already hatched.
- **Leviathan**, in the name of Yashuah HaMashiach I renounce you and I cut you off from Jezebel! I command you to leave my body immediately! Get out of my shoulders and neck in Yashuah's Name. You have no legal right whatsoever to operate in my body or my bloodline.
- I now speak to the **octopus** with ten tentacles! I caught you in the name of Yashuah HaMashiach! I command you to leave my body, my bloodline, my

timeline, my household, my marriage, my finances and all relationships that you are trying to destroy by manipulation and control. You are no longer welcome here. I command you right now in Yashuah's name to move directly under the footstool of Yashuah HaMashiach.

- In Yashuah's Name, I now break the POWER, all Communication Lines of Witchcraft, adultery, idolatry, sorcery, any spirits of insecurity, rejection, pride, arrogance, manipulation, control, rebellion, stubbornness, envy, and strife.
- I break the POWERS of **Jezebel** over me and my generation in Jesus' Name. **Jezebel**, I am speaking to you right now! I break your communication lines and witchcraft right NOW in Jesus' Name! I cut it off and break it by the Blood of Christ Jesus.
- **Fatigue**, in Jesus' Name, I now command you to leave my body immediately. I caught you and know you are caused by the Jezebelic stronghold. You have no legal right whatsoever in my body anymore. I now release Dunamis Power, Resurrection Power, over my body, my soul and my immune system! I declare and decree that my immune system, my soul and my body are strong and excellent.
- **I speak now to all pain! In Jesus' Name, GO! Get out of my body. NOW!**

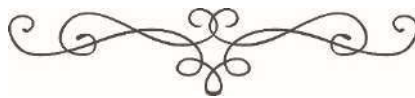
I come in Your Name, my Lord, and ask You to release the healing balm of Gilead in and over my body, soul and spirit for full restoration and healing. I declare and decree that by Your stripes I am healed.

I renounce now any sickness and disease! I specifically command the Coronavirus to die immediately.

I apply the Blood of the Lamb over my body, my soul, my spirit and onto the doorposts. I declare and decree that the Blood protects me because there is power and life in the Blood! The Blood cleanses, heals, and protects!

I declare and decree right now in the COURTS of HEAVEN, that there are NO communication lines or ungodly attachments between me and anybody or anything else, in Jesus' Name!

Thank you, Lord, for my freedom!



www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"
Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE — CAPTIVES FREE

PRAYER AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES

- BOOKLETS -

Berashvili
MINISTRY

DISCLAIMER

This prayer involves deep, high-level cleansing of the human spirit, soul, and body. We recommend that you do not take on these high-level principalities and heavenly hosts on your own, unless you are already spiritually mature.

If you should experience any manifestations while reading the prayer or listening to the YouTube video, we recommend that you rather make an appointment with Berashith for a full deliverance session.

Berashith Ministry takes no responsibility or liability whatsoever for any consequences of praying this prayer on your own.

Published by: *Berashith Ministry*
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

WhatsApp: 066 316 6427

Version 1.0



PRAYER AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES

To receive full freedom in Christ Jesus, it is necessary to separate yourself from **principalities** and other types of fallen hosts in the heavens. Separation from the influence of fallen angels differs from casting out low-level demons. Heavenly powers interface with people but do not typically “**possess**” or even desire to spend significant time in a human under their control.

For this reason, getting free from heavenly powers is a slightly different process than casting out low-level demons. While many people who deal with this level of bondage have Dissociative Identity Disorder, not all do. Depending on your awareness of your brokenness, you can substitute the word “alter” for “every part of me”.

The following 10 steps are a proven and all-inclusive approach to getting free from fallen heavenly hosts. Ask the Holy Spirit to reveal to you the name of the heavenly host or principality you need to deal with. We provide a list of names to help, but it is not at all a complete list of principalities. Once the name has been identified, start at step one.

Acknowledgement: Berashith Ministry fully acknowledges **Dan Duval, Bride Ministries**, who compiled this prayer and set it available to the family of Christ. It is highly recommended to watch also his YouTube teaching on this topic before doing this prayer.

<https://youtu.be/su4xdbzWess>

10 STEPS FOR FREEDOM FROM PRINCIPALITIES

- 1. Issue a Bill of Divorce.**
- 2. Place every alter or part in you on temporary lockdown.**
- 3. Invite Jesus to take the throne and rule over this territory.**
- 4. Bind all Gatekeepers.**
- 5. Place the Blood of Jesus upon every portal access point and seal them with the Holy Spirit. Put them to sleep and permanently deactivate them.**
- 6. Take the sword of the Spirit (which is the Word of God) and cut yourself free from the principality, his realm, and his inheritance!**
- 7. Return every form of counterfeit inheritance (wealth, position, status, calling, ability, power, genetic code, seed, and any other form of inheritance). Deal with spirit children related to the principality.**
- 8. Claim righteousness and justice!**
- 9. Sent them all to the footstool of Jesus Christ.**
- 10. Consume and totally dissolve all spiritual objects, tattoos, or branding, placed in or around you, by the holy fire of Jesus Christ. Destroy the memory!**

LIST OF NAMES OF POSSIBLE PRINCIPALITIES.

Aeneas	Her'ur	Selene
Amphitrite	Hiliarion	Serapsis
Antichrist	Horus	Set
Anubis	Hyperion	Styx
Aphrodite	Isis	Tartarus
Apollyon	Janus	Thetis
Ares	Jezebel	Thoth
Argus	Kronos	Zeus
Asmodeus	Leviathan	Amo
Athena	Maat	Belzeebub
Azazel	Mentu	Zues
Baal	Molech	Marine Kingdom
Baphomet	Nefertiti	Ahab
Basmu	Nut	Nyx
Bastet	Queen of Heaven	Scotus
Belial	Asmodeus	Erobus
Bia	Beast of the Forest	Thanatos
Ceto	Azazel	Sheva
Circe	Nergal	Brahma
Counterfeit Archangel	Osiris	Vashenti
Michael	Persephone	
Crios	Plutus	
Dagon	Pontus	
Electra	Poseidon	
Enki	Ptah	
Enlil	Ra	
Enyo	Rabisu	
Ereshkigal	Lilith	
Freya	Torh	
Hades	Best of the Field	
Hanbi	Saint Germaine	
Hathor	Sarpanitsu	

Prayer of Divorce

(For an explanation of each part of this prayer, see the following section)

1

Father in Heaven, I come before you in the mighty Name of Jesus Christ and I RENOUNCE the principality of and serve him a Bill of DIVORCE.

2

In the Name of Jesus, I pray that your Heavenly Hosts be put on assignment to place every alter or part in me that is loyal to on temporary LOCKDOWN. I pray that those parts would be put to SLEEP.

3

I now deed the territory of in me over to the Kingdom of God and I invite You, Lord Jesus, to TAKE THE THRONE and begin to rule over this territory with Your rod of iron.

4

In the Name of Jesus, I now bind all GATEKEEPERS and discover each and every portal access point, belonging to his realm and his inheritance.

5

I place the Blood of Jesus upon every portal access point, and I seal them with the Holy Spirit. I declare that they are put to sleep and permanently DEACTIVATED from this day forward.

6

I take the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and I cut myself free from, from his realm and his inheritance in Jesus' Name.

7

I RETURN every form of COUNTERFEIT INHERITANCE, inclusive of promised wealth, position, status, calling, ability, power, genetic code, seed, and any other form of inheritance, in Jesus' Name. I refuse it and sever myself from it and from this day forward I choose to receive my inheritance in Jesus Christ. I renounce all spirit children related to and undo all quantum entanglements involved in this creation. I also reclaim every part of me that has been imprisoned by or in his realm.

8

I appeal to justice, according to 1 Corinthians 3:17, which declares that as a man sows, so he shall reap. I pray that would now reap a hundredfold return for all the evil

sown against me, my ancestors, and all whom I represent in the form of justice and judgement, in Jesus' Name.

9

I now take authority over every demon on the inside of me and around me that has been operating under the authority of I declare that you are discovered, exposed, apprehended, bound, pierced through, and thrust out of me for judgment. I declare that you are being sent to where the Lord Jesus sends you.

10

Lastly, I pray that every spiritual object, TATTOO, or branding placed in or around me by or by those under his authority, would be consumed in the holy fire of Jesus Christ and totally dissolved. I now cause the memory of to perish regarding every part of me and my seed, in Jesus name.

AMEN!



EXPLANATION OF EACH PART OF THE DELIVERANCE PRAYER

1. **Father in Heaven, I come before you in the mighty Name of Jesus Christ and I renounce the principality of and serve him a Bill of DIVORCE.**

When a person is in bondage to a principality, there is virtually always some sort of **contractual agreement** between the parties. People get dedicated in rituals to powers in heaven, even as infants and young children. They might not agree with what is happening to them, but if they have a parent who agreed or signed them over, it is still **legal in the spirit realm**.

You can be born with genetic markers that tie you to certain powers in heaven. **This is generational iniquity**. There is always some kind of agreement, even if the agreement does not always seem fair to our standards. Satan does not play fair! He lies, steals, kills, and destroys. He will always try to see what he can get away with. Even if he is not allowed to do something, he will still try to do it!

The contractual agreement manifests as some sort of **marriage or binding together**. God, as a divine being, entered into a covenant with the nation of Israel. **This was called the Mosaic Covenant**. It was based on the fact that God would provide Israel with blessings and benefits (Read Deuteronomy 28) and, in exchange, they had to keep the Torah (the Law), which they violated repeatedly over many generations. The people were tied to a divine being, YHWH God. This was described as a marriage relationship.

Because the people were unfaithful, God put Israel away and gave her a certificate of divorce (Read Jeremiah 3). A divine being, in a marriage covenant relationship with humans, can be divorced from them. If a divine being such as God could be divorced from humans, the same could be done on the dark side. This is a pattern for us to follow.

When the relationship between a person and a divine being is severed, the person is also **severed from the influence** coming into him from the divine being. When God divorced Israel, He was no longer blessing them. **His blessings were no longer active.** The same happens with the evil powers. When people are severed from evil powers, they are also **severed from their evil influences**, so that they can be set free into the liberty of Jesus Christ. If God could divorce Israel, we can divorce a heavenly prince or power that is hurting us.

Call your mother to account, call her—for she is not my wife, and I'm not her husband. Let her do away with her seductive looks and remove her adultery from between her breasts. Hosea 2:2

We must take a step of faith in disagreeing with the relationship with the evil spirit and agreeing to divorce it. We issue a divorce and sever the relationship legally. **We must realize that the evil forces will never simply choose to walk away from us without a legal action taking place, such as this prayer.** They lose power when they lose you because people are their power source! It is because of our relationships with evil that they have power on earth. Imagine thousands of people being freed in one geographical area! We will see geographical deliverance!

2. **In the Name of Jesus, I pray that your Heavenly Hosts be put on assignment to place every alter or part in me that is loyal to on temporary lockdown. I pray that those parts would be put to SLEEP.**

Some people are shattered (or fragmented) and disassociated (DID). Trauma leads to dissociation, which will manifest in the person. **Some parts of them might be loyal to the heavenly princes** and might not agree to divorcing them, and to deliverance, without the person knowing it. This prayer is designed to route around any confusion in this area. **It gets the person to a state of single-mindedness. Jesus Christ came to set the captives free and therefore you always have the right to be set free.**

If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. ⁷ For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. ⁸ A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. James 1:5-8

If you want to get set free, you cannot be double-minded. When you pray single-mindedly, God responds. There should be no doublemindedness about being set free. You always have the right to be free! God wants you free! **God's angels will come and take all alters or parts that are not in agreement and shut them down or put them to sleep so that they cannot argue.** If you take away from them their ability to leverage agreement from parts of you that put you into doublemindedness, you are ready for the next step.

3. I now DEED the territory of in me over to the Kingdom of God and I invite You, Lord Jesus, to take the throne and begin to rule over this territory with Your rod of iron.

In the parable of the sower, there is sowed into four different types of ground. None took root, but those in the good ground. Matthew 13 is both a parable and an explanation. The seed that the sower sows, is the Word of God, the Word of the Kingdom, that is the incorruptible seed of Jesus Christ. If someone does not understand the word, the wicked steals it from them. The ground on which is sown is the heart. **The heart is the field, and it is in fact a territory to be occupied.**

God's Kingdom is designed to occupy the territory of your heart and to grow into a tree which provides nourishment and brings influence, to the extent that the birds will nest in the branches (Matthew 13:32). It will therefore bring influence in the world – everyone that is coming to you will receive nourishment. The birds are the souls of men, who will encounter the resources of God, just because they got near you. That is the beauty of the incorruptible seed. Jesus wants to draw all the nations unto Him and He does so through us! He engages them through our hearts. Our hearts are **territories to be occupied** and God is not the only one interested in occupying the territory of our hearts!

Pornography, strife, greed, jealousy, hatred, bitterness, etc. all want to occupy our hearts. **Our hearts become a battleground.** The primary real estate of the spirit realm is our hearts. The heart is the sub-conscious realm, residing in the lowest part of the human soul. It is not separated from a conversation of the spirit, because in the book of Romans 2:28-29 is a passage that says: "*He is not a Jew, which is one outwardly of the*

circumcision of the flesh, but he who has been circumcised inwardly, in the heart, in the spirit”.

The heart is designed to be occupied. It bridges between soul and spirit. We must look at the spirit for a complete understanding of this picture because the **heavenly princes reside in the spirit realm**. To understand how the spirits work their way into your subconscious, you must understand that the spirits are both persons and realms.

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1Thessalonians 5:23

Notice, that Jesus is also a realm that needs to be occupied. We need to get into HIS REALM. How do we get in Him? Let us explain by looking at **Death and Hell**.

*And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was **Death**, and **Hades** followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*
Revelation 6:8.

Notice the personal pronouns, which refer to persons – his, him, them. **Death and Hades are persons!** They are riding on horses. Spirits can do that! You can go into the spirit realm and meet Death!

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Matthew 10:28

Here, Hades is a place. This shows Hades is **both a person and a realm!** Everything in the spiritual realm **IS** a realm!

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. ¹⁴ And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. Revelation 20:13-14

Death and Hades delivered up the people who were in them. They are both persons and realms! That is how the spiritual realm is made up. It is far beyond a 3D world!

Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: Isaiah 28:15

They made a covenant with another person or party – Death or Hades (Sheol in Hebrew). This helps us understand what happens to the New Covenant believer.

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. Romans 8:1

We are IN CHRIST!

And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. Romans 8:10

Jesus is a person and a realm. He is my “hotel”. I enter the door when I come to salvation. When I approach the Father, He sees Jesus!

*To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us
accepted in the beloved. Ephesians 1:6*

I am accepted by the Father because I am in the realm of Jesus Christ! Because Jesus is a realm, we can inhabit Him, but because we are also realms, Jesus can inhabit us! **We are one spirit with Him.** He enters my realm and **brings changes in my realm**, while I enjoy blessings and provisions in His realm. It happens simultaneously. There is a dimensional overlay.

Because you are a realm they can enter, princes can portal into an interface with your subconscious through your spirit. They move in and set up camp in your territory – your spirit, soul, body, and heart. **All can be affected on some or other level by an evil prince.** They take that specific territory away from the ability of Jesus to influence. Even if the person has come to Jesus, he is still in bondage. That is why we put those parts to sleep. Then we need to give those territories that the heavenly princes are squatting on, to God, because we want seed that will produce a crop in those areas. We invite God and all His resources into that space, into that territory. **Jesus will then rule and reign in that territory.** There is now a legal deeding over action taking place. We give the space where the prince has operated away to God. God will then evict the principality. We engage the power of God to kick out the squatter and God takes over the throne. Why do they have thrones? Evil princes counterfeit and hijack everything God does!

*In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a
throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. Isaiah 6:1*

They are jealous of God having thrones and set up their own counterfeit thrones. They make thrones and put them inside of you. Even when Satan gives you gifts, he simply recreates counterfeits of what God genuinely gives people. We now take away these thrones!

Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Psalm 2:9

The iron rod of Jesus is designed to dash the enemies of God to pieces when you are agreeing with the Word of God. **That is exactly what the iron rod of God is going to do to the princes who are hijacking your life!**

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
Revelation 19:15

The territory in our life is meant to be ruled - either by God or by evil princes.

Once evil princes rule there, you cannot get rid of them without God.

They are more powerful than you, but not than Jesus.

4. In the Name of Jesus, I now bind all GATEKEEPERS and discover each and every portal access point belonging to, his realm and his INHERITANCE.

A portal is a soul-level **DOORWAY** or entrance. In 1 Kings 8, we read of the dedication of the temple. The Glory of God filled the temple. **The cloud of His glory was so powerful that it pushed the priests out.** The temple was the **interface point between heaven and earth.** Remember, God transferred the physical temple into the human body. **Now we are the temple and the Spirit dwells in us.**

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? ¹⁷ If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

God designed the human spirit to have the ability to be a portal between the spirit and the natural.

It can, however, be hijacked!

Princes can portal in through trauma, sin, transgression, and iniquity. A portal is simply a doorway. It is then guarded by gatekeepers, which are demons, or parts of the person that are loyal to the principality, hybrid spirits, etc. So, the gatekeeper's job is to **hold open those portals.** There are lots of mechanics, anchor points, agreement points and **legal issues** that we need to pray through to get someone free, such as addressing the **gatekeepers.** We get stuck during deliverance because we do not know how to pray. **Gatekeepers will keep portals open unless they are bound.** When they are bound, everything is laid bare. Only then can we move forward.

The next thing is sealing and closing all portals. ALL doors, entrances and portals need to be closed. If not, they will just come back again. How do we do that? The next step explains!

5. I place the Blood of Jesus upon every portal access point, and I seal them with the Holy Spirit. I declare that they are put to sleep and permanently DEACTIVATED from this day forward.

In the natural, blood clots cover a wound. Similarly, the Blood of Jesus can cover an opening in the spirit, soul, and subconscious in the non-physical realm. Then we seal it with the Holy Spirit. It is the blood that cleanses!

But if we keep living in the pure light that surrounds him, we share unbroken fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, continually cleanses us from all sin. 1 John 1:7 TPT

Christ anointed us and sealed us with the Holy Ghost.

Now he that establisheth us with you in Christ, and anointed us, is God;²² who also sealed us, and gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. 2 Corinthians 1:21-22 ASV

(Also see Ephesians 1:3; Ephesians 4:30).

So, when we apply the Word of God, we seal all the portals with the provision of God.

Now they won't work, and we put them to sleep. We render them incapable of functioning and performing their job. There are patterns and shadows of this in scripture. God put Adam to sleep when He created Eve. Adam was incapacitated. His body couldn't work. He also put Abraham in a deep sleep to make the Abrahamic covenant. God made the covenant all by Himself. He didn't need Abraham to be awake. God made the covenant based on Himself! Abraham had nothing to do with it! He was asleep and couldn't do anything to stop the covenant. The covenant was on God!

For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers hath he covered. Isaiah 29:10

The principle is that anything in the spirit realm can be put to sleep and thus deactivated permanently. Once that is done, those portals cannot be re-opened again!

6. I take the sword of the Spirit, which is the Word of God, and I cut myself free from, his realm and his inheritance, in Jesus' Name.

For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Hebrews 4:12

The Sword of God can sever in the spirit realm, in the soul realm, and in the heart. **No matter where those portal access points are coming in, the Holy Spirit Sword can sever those cords.** The evil princes portal through cords in the spirit. Wormholes are everywhere in the spirit realm. That is how things transact back and forth. They open a doorway and attach a cord to it, which is like a wormhole that passes between a person and a heavenly prince and his realm and inheritance. That spirit is capable of severing on every level of your non-physical nature. We must sever ourselves from the spirit, its realm, and inheritance. The following explanation will help us understand why.

And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Jude 1:6

This verse refers to the sons of God who came down to mate with women (Genesis 6:1-4). This resulted in Nephilim. They were then chained in darkness, called Tartarus - the deepest, darkest part of hell.

For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 2 Peter 2:4

They had to give up their domain.

In Greek, “domain” comes from “arche”, meaning principality or jurisdiction.

Angels in heaven were given territory in the spirit realm, but they abandoned their realm to do sin. They abandoned their “**abode**”, which is similar to “**realm**”, **also meaning house**, in reference to the physical body that we inhabit and will, one day, have to put off, to put on a house of heaven in the form of our **glorified body**. **In essence, they gave up their heavenly bodysuits in favor of what they took on to mate with women and give birth to hybrids.**

There is a house from heaven that we are going to receive one day. They gave theirs up – their domains, jurisdictions. There are still others, who were not necessarily part of the rebellion (but part of something else) and are currently in the second heaven and they have their own hierarchies and own domains. They do not need the human physical bodies because they have their own realm that belongs to them. They have their own throne room in the heavenly places. Our wrestling is against the powers, and principalities in heavenly places (Ephesians 6:12). So, what these princes are doing, is to portal into people and establish a “**puppeting**” and platform for leveraging their power into the earth realm.

Without people, they are stuck. **There must be an agreement with a person to give them access!** The principalities are like dogwalkers, with many dogs on leashes simultaneously. The leashes are like cords in their hands. The cords are the portals between them and those who came into agreement with them. Just as the dog on a leash can't go where he wants, likewise is the human on a cord. The princes sit in their own realm while walking millions of people on leashes. The leash around their necks is choking them – squeezing life out of them. They promise to give you some of their **inheritance**, something of their realm. It is the interface with their realm that keeps you in bondage. You must cut **them**, their **realm** and **inheritance** from you.

The inheritance they give you keeps you in bondage and gives them the legal right to not let you go!

“As above, so below”, also applies here. What's up there is also in you. There is an overlay or interface. We can go to God as He wants to interface His grace into our lives (Hebrews 4:16). Notice that the inheritance is an important attachment to your life to be cut for you to come free in totality.

There is another side to this. **God's arche is the third heaven.**

I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. ³ And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) ⁴ How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

2 Corinthians 12:2-4

John 14 tells of many mansions in God's realm, the third heaven, which are the heavenly places appointed to us as heavenly citizens. Heavenly princes have places and domains in the second heaven, where they house things that they offer to us. We then receive these gifts from them – a counterfeit inheritance. This gives them a legal right to not leave us.

7. I RETURN every form of COUNTERFEIT INHERITANCE, inclusive of promised wealth, position, status, calling, ability, power, genetic code, seed, and any other form of inheritance, in Jesus' Name. I refuse it and sever myself from it and from this day forward I choose to receive my inheritance in Jesus Christ. I renounce all spirit children related to and undo all quantum entanglements involved in this creation. I also reclaim every part of me that has been imprisoned by or in his realm.

The Human genome has been hijacked and infected.

Those who come from bloodline families are targeted for deep bondage because their very **genetics established covenant rights to heavenly powers that seated their code into those families.**

To get free you must give them back what they gave you, even if you inherited it from birth. This is how you open a door for God's healing to purge your very generic code, otherwise you do not agree to His healing.

Daniel 2 tells how **the fallen heavenly powers mingled their seed with the seed of men.** We do not get free, because we do not address the points of bondage and anchors that legally maintain access to heavenly powers.

This is a “seed war” to the very end!

God made this very clear from the beginning when He said He would put enmity between the seed of the women and His seed (Genesis 3:15). Spirit children are part of the problem. If you are married to a spiritual prince, especially if you are a female, it results in spirit children. **We have physical and spiritual wombs.** God puts the spirit of the person that is going to get birthed in the spiritual womb. The physical womb and the spiritual womb work now in conjunction to give birth to a natural baby who has a spirit from God and a body from man. The devil hijacks some elements and parts that are known as the spiritual womb.

*And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and bodies and **souls of men**.* Revelation

18:13

The Passion Translation speaks of “***the trafficking of the bodies and souls of people***”. (See Ezekiel 28:14-18 referring to the iniquity of satan’s trafficking). **There is a soul trade in heaven.** Trading takes place with shattered parts of men. Those parts are kept in bondage in heaven. We now sever the prince and demand that each part held hostage is released and brought back for the person to be healed.

8. I appeal to justice, according to 1 Corinthians 3:17, which declares that as a man sows, so he shall reap. I pray that would now reap a hundredfold return for all the evil sown against me, my ancestors, and all whom I represent in the form of justice and judgement, in Jesus' Name.

Sowing and reaping govern the complete spiritual realm. **We sow the natural body to reap a spiritual body.** This applies to everything, as well as justice. Sowing and reaping are a cosmic law! It is time for payback to Satan for what he has sown in you. God can put the ability to make an influence on the spirit realm on a person based on many others. This is the law of representation. We can choose to represent all our ancestors that were damaged by these principalities. All who were robbed by the criminals then get paid back! **God is a God of justice!** The foundation of His throne is righteousness and justice.

You need to claim RIGHTOUSNESS and JUSTICE!

Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face. Psalm 89:14

The evil forces must be punished! It is God's good pleasure to punish them for the evil they have done and to restore everything that has been stolen from you!

9. I now take authority over every demon on the inside of me and around me that has been operating under the authority of I declare that you are discovered, exposed, apprehended, bound, pierced through, and thrust out of me for judgment. I declare that you are being sent to where the Lord Jesus sends you.

And knowing their thoughts he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: ²⁶ and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. ²⁸ But if I by

the Spirit of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. ²⁹ Or how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. Matthew 12:25-29

The heavenly strongman prince is now shut off. Nothing is left! We are cleaning everything off and the demons have nowhere to go. We are now plundering the house! We can command their execution and destruction! Be merciless on the merciless!

We are wiping out the influence of the princes on your life!

We can send them to the footstool of Jesus or send them back to the bottomless pit and even command their execution and destruction.

NB! Although humans usually have the urge to destroy, it is not always how Elohim sees things in the spiritual realm. Even the angel who fought with Satan regarding the body of Moses said: *"The Lord will rebuke you."* It is therefore our recommendation to leave judgment in Yashuah's hands. Send these principalities to His footstool for Him to decide what to do with them.

10. Lastly, I pray that every spiritual object, TATTOO, or branding placed in or around me by or by those under his authority, would be consumed in the holy fire of Jesus Christ and totally dissolved. I now cause’s memory to perish regarding every part of me and my seed, in Jesus’ name. AMEN.

For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. Jeremiah 7:30

The house of God is polluted when abominations are set up in there. What's being done by heavenly princes in you, is a spiritual counterpart of the types and shadows that we see, being done in the natural, especially in the house of the Lord, which is you. If the natural house of God could be polluted in the Old Testament, how much more you, as the house of God in the New Testament when princes put stuff inside of you that you cannot see. These become anchor points and bondages. That's how they can come back. We need to kick out all spiritual objects, which are tattoos, branding, etc.

Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord. Leviticus 19:28

The different parts of a person have their own bodies in the spiritual realm. The princes take the parts that are loyal to them and apply **tattoos** to those parts that are dissociated in order to place additional anchors of bondage in their lives. **If that part is still attached to a person, when they wake up with that tattoo, they only come back to rape the person during the night, for instance.**

We now consume those tattoos from their spiritual essence with the consuming fire of the Holy Ghost. His fire is a refining fire that cleanses and purges. **This solves the “backdoor” entrance problem!**

For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.
Deuteronomy 4:24

Tattoos invoke occult power. Evil things that stay in place keep a person in bondage and continually destroy, no matter how many prayers are prayed.

This won't stop until dealt with!

And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

2 Kings 9:30

Can their memory be perished? Yes!

They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. Isaiah 26:14

**This part seals peace. You can now walk away from this evil power!
Hallelujah!**

Acknowledgement: Dan Duval - Bride Ministries



www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"

Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE —
CAPTIVES
FREE

HEALING BLOCKS

- BOOKLETS -

Renascence
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2021

First Edition November 2021
Second Edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website
www.berashithministry.co.za
email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

SPIRITUAL BLOCKS TO HEALING

BACKGROUND

We believe that spiritual healing begins by accepting JESUS CHRIST. Without HIM we will *forever* be lost!

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. John 14:6

When we get sick, we need discernment. We need to repent and renounce. We need to take responsibility and we need to resist the attacks on our physical bodies. If we still do not receive healing, then we must search DEEPER into our hearts and our souls! We cannot desire to be healed and still accommodate our sins. God will heal us and do HIS part, but we cannot continue living in sin. We need to also do our part and be willing to be sanctified.

1. Still, God loves us, and His grace is mostly sufficient for us!

And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 2 Corinthians 12:9

2. There is also greater grace in Paul's teachings.

And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: ¹² So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. Acts 19:11-12

And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. ⁹ So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed. Acts 28:8-9

3. We are not yet as we shall be, but in a twinkling of an eye, we shall be changed!

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

1 Corinthians 2:9

4. We go into captivity and perish because of a lack of knowledge!

*Therefore my people are gone into **captivity**, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.* Isaiah 5:13

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. Hosea 4:6

5. We must be mature (schooled in the Word of God) to have the spirit of discernment!

But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Hebrews 5:14

6. Obedience is better than sacrifice! When we are in rebellion or stubbornness we are still under the law of sin.

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. ²³ For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

²⁴ *And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the*

commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. 1 Samuel 15:22-24

7. The proof that we love God is by keeping HIS Commandments.

If ye love me, keep my commandments. John 14:15

8. When we keep God's Commandments, blessings will come!

And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: ² And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. Deuteronomy 28:1-2

9. If we do NOT keep HIS Commandments, the blessings will be replaced by CURSES!

But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Deuteronomy 28:15

We must obey God's commandments, but not because the law requires it! We should do it because of our love for God and our Lord Jesus. It should come naturally for us to be obedient to the One we love!

10. The truth will set us free!

Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; ³² And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John 8:31-32

For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. Romans 8:2

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. John 16:13

11. The enemy does not have any right to afflict you unless there is/was an open door!

As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come. Proverbs 26:2

12. Fear was an open door for Job, to be sifted by the devil.

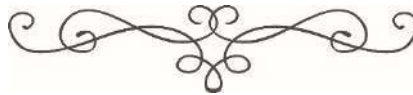
For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me. Job 3:25

Bitterness, fear, arrogance, and spiritual pride were open doors in Job's life, but he got the message! God restored to him double what he had lost! God will always set parameters for the enemy! HE commanded the devil to not take Job's life!

I, El-Azar, am here to announce your freedom and *open the prison doors* where you are bound! You are being set *FREE in Jesus Christ!* Amen!

The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound; Isaiah 61:1

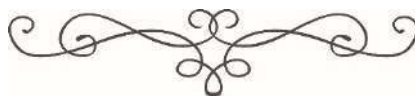
If you are currently battling for a breakthrough in your health, consult Yehovah Raphe, our Healer, and allow Him to reveal to you which of the following blocks are hindering you from receiving His blessings. Obey Him and the healing will follow!



Healing Blocks

1. UNFORGIVENESS
2. IGNORANCE / LACK OF KNOWLEDGE
3. NO HEART RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD
4. PERSONAL AND FAMILY SIN
5. LACK OF FAITH IN GOD
6. THE NEED TO SEE A MIRACLE
7. LOOKING FOR SIGNS AND WONDERS
8. EXPECTING GOD TO HEAL ON OUR OWN TERMS
9. LOOKING TO MAN, RATHER THAN TO GOD
10. NOT BEING HONEST AND TRANSPARENT
11. FLAGRANT OR HABITUAL SIN
12. ROBBING GOD OF TITHES AND OFFERINGS
13. BEING UNSAVED
14. SINS OF THE PARENTS
15. THE SICKNESS MIGHT BE UNTO DEATH
16. THE ALLOTTED TIME OF LIFE IS FULFILLED
17. FOCUSING ON SYMPTOMS AND NOT ON THE HEALER
18. ALLOWING FEAR IN YOUR HEART
19. NEGLECTING PRAYER AND FASTING
20. TAKING IMPROPER CARE OF THE BODY
21. NOT DISCERNING THE LORD'S BODY

22. TOUCHING GOD'S ANOINTED LEADERS
23. IMMODERATE EATING
24. PURE UNBELIEF
25. FAILING TO KEEP YOUR LIFE FILLED UP WITH GOD
26. NOT RESISTING THE ENEMY
27. SIMPLY GIVING UP
28. LOOKING FOR REPEATED HEALINGS INSTEAD OF DIVINE HEALTH
29. REJECTING HEALING AS PART OF A COVENANT STILL RELEVANT TODAY
30. TRYING TO BYPASS THE PENALTY OF THE CURSE
31. MURMURING AND COMPLAINING
32. HATING INSTRUCTIONS AND DISOBEYING THEM
33. PAST AND CONTINUED INVOLVEMENT IN OCCULTISM



1. UNFORGIVENESS

Churches build unstable doctrines around scripture, for instance, that we should only ASK and we shall receive! Many times in my life, I was despondent because I asked, but still did not receive.

That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

²⁴ *Therefore I say unto you, **What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.*** Mark 11:23-24

There is a precondition to receiving! We will receive IF we forgive our brother. If we do not forgive, we cannot receive! We first must deal with the sin of unforgiveness.

But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. Mark 11:26

God's forgiveness for you is in direct relationship to your forgiving your brother!

For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ¹⁵ But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. Matthews 6:14

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 1 John 1:9

Forgiveness from God the Father is not a one-way street!

Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ³⁷ Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ³⁸ Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken

together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again. Luke 6:36-38

God cannot and will not be moved by your prayers,

UNLESS you forgive your brother!

Make peace in your heart with every person who has wronged you and get it resolved before God! Forgiveness is an attitude of the heart and not a ritual of performance!

2. IGNORANCE / LACK OF KNOWLEDGE

Today I am crying out to the Lord to send us pastors who will reveal His Word and bring us understanding so that we can announce the freedom of those still in prison and in bondage!!

Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst. Isaiah 5:13

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. Hosea 4:6

Ignorance is a false sense of knowledge. Ignorant people do not know that they are ignorant. The beginning of all wisdom is knowledge.

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction. Proverbs 1:7

The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. Proverbs 9:10

This teaching will give you knowledge, understanding and discernment so that the wisdom of God will set you free! Then you will be HEALED, and you will be able to prevent any disease from coming upon you.

Is this not freedom? Breaking the doors of your prison!

3. NO HEART RELATIONSHIP WITH GOD

Many times, we come to God, not meeting Him according to Scripture! Can you be healed if you are unsaved without being in a covenant with God? Yes, you can!

If you are healed outside of a covenant, it would behove you to get into covenant quickly, because HE who has healed you is HE whom you should follow the rest of your days!

And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. ²⁹ And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. Mark 7:28

Isaiah prophesied, indicating that we do have a relationship with God, according to knowledge, that we honour Him with our lips, but our hearts are far from HIM!

*Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their **mouth**, and with their **lips** do honor me, but have **removed their heart far from me**, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men: Isaiah 29:13*

He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. Mark 7:6

We need to have a **relationship with God**. That means **FELLOWSHIP** with our Creator! It means communicating with **GOD**. Going to church and reading the Bible do not guarantee fellowship and relationship with Him. **WORSHIP** follows fellowship, and then comes the **PETITION!**

Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. James 4:8

The foundation is SALVATION!

But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Matthew 6:33

Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. Luke 10:20

4. PERSONAL AND FAMILY SINS

Our iniquities bring a separation between us and God. Our sins make Him hide His face from us so that He will not hear!

Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: ² But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. Isaiah 59:1-2

This is where genetically inherited diseases come from. It is the consequence of our ancestors' sins, transferred to us.

Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; Exodus 20:5

Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, Deuteronomy 5:9

In Nehemiah, Ezra called all the people together for one of the longest church services in history (12 hours)! They heard the Word of God and all of them (men, women, and children) confessed the sins of their fathers before God!

Read Nehemiah 8:1-3.

They understood that confessing the sins of their fathers could free them from the generational curse of sin!

And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. Nehemiah 9:2

5. LACK OF FAITH IN GOD

Without faith, it is impossible to please God.

And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. Mark 11:22

*But without **faith it is impossible to please him**: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Hebrews 11:6*

We hope for things still to come!

Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Hebrews 11:1

Without faith, you will NOT enter the promised land. Your promised land today may be your healing!

For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

Hebrews 4:2

Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: Hebrews 4:6

Even JESUS could not do many miracles in His homeland because of a lack of faith!

*And he could **there do no mighty work**, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶ And he marvelled because of their unbelief.*

And he went round about the villages, teaching. Mark 6:5-6

6. THE NEED TO SEE A MIRACLE

"Seeing is believing!" "I will believe only when I see a miracle." Is this not what the people said when they saw Jesus on the cross?

Read Matthew 27:38 – 44

*He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, **and we will believe him.** Matthew 27:42*

*And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. ²⁹ Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: **blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.***

John 20:28- 29

**NB! Do not look to the person who brings the message or who prays for you.
LOOK AT JESUS! He is both the HEALER and the HEALING!**

7. LOOKING FOR SIGNS AND WONDERS

Let us seek God and His Word, not signs and wonders!

So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 10:17

The issue is that we should not first seek something from God, such as healing.

We should seek God!

Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. ³⁹ But he answered and said unto them, An

evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: Matthew 12:38-39

8. EXPECTING GOD TO HEAL ON OUR OWN TERMS

We often want God how to heal us on our terms and conditions, as King Naaman did.

Read 2 Kings 5:8-14

Naaman had a spiritual problem of **PRIDE** that God wanted to deal with! When he turned away in a rage, the next spiritual problems arose: **bitterness, resentment, unforgiveness, rage, anger!** God loves unsaved gentile sinners, and He therefore STILL healed Naaman.

Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. 2 Kings 5:14

9. LOOKING TO MAN, RATHER THAN TO GOD

Physicians and psychiatrists are simply **not qualified to heal the sick from spiritually rooted diseases!** The church has negated its role in the healing of diseases. What we need are born-again doctors, who understand there are spiritual components to diseases, and who will work with those who also understand the role of the Church in the healing of diseases.

Be careful not to put your trust in MAN!

*Thus saith the LORD; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man**, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. Jeremiah 17:5*

*Blessed is the man that **trusteth in the LORD**, and whose hope the LORD is.*

⁸ For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. ⁹ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? ¹⁰ I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. Jeremiah 17:7-10

***SPIRITUAL LEADERS SHOULD BE AS ROAD SIGNS ALONG THE HIGHWAY,
DIRECTING US ON THE WAY WE SHOULD GO!***

2 Chronicles 16 states that King Asa died, because he was **seeking help from a physician and not from the LORD!**

Read 2 Chronicles 16:7-12

*And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his **disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.** 2 Chronicles 16:12*

God wants us to trust HIM and not any man, so do not come under a CURSE.

*Thus saith the LORD; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man**, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. Jeremiah 17:5*

10. NOT BEING HONEST AND TRANSPARENT

What keeps us from being transparent and honest, are **fear** and **pride**. Fear of rejection, fear of abandonment, fear of not being loved, etc. Pride is a very dangerous issue because it makes you appear outwardly holy when you are not. Pride keeps you stuck because you are living a lie!

Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. ¹⁹ Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. Proverbs 16:18

God already knows the secret thoughts of your heart! Confess it to one another and get healed!

Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. James 5:16

Let us bear one another's burdens in meekness.

Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. Galatians 6:1

If we cover our sins, we shall not prosper!

*He that **covereth his sins shall not prosper**: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy. Proverbs 28:13*

David was a man after God's heart because he had a perfect hatred for evil!

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

Psalm 51:5

Read David's confession for adultery in Psalm 51.

GOD HATES PRIDE, HYPOCRISY AND FRAUD!

Let us receive God's perfect LOVE, be cleansed and be delivered from bondage!

And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. 1 Peter 4:8

There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. 1 John 4:18

11. FLAGRANT OR HABITUAL SIN

Paul says that those who **habitually practice** those things against God, with a hardened heart, as a way of life, shall not inherit the kingdom of GOD! Mere temptation is NOT SIN but giving in to sin and then continuing practising it, is sin!

Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness. Galatians 5:19

*Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not **inherit the kingdom of God**. Galatians 5:21*

*For the **wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Romans 6:23*

It is the attitude of the heart toward sin that God is looking at. If you have fallen into sin because you could not resist temptation, but still have a perfect hatred for it, your heart

is still right before God, although you will be in bondage. God will lovingly deal with you and deliver you.

12. ROBBING GOD OF TITHES AND OFFERINGS

The Torah (Moses and the books of the law) bears witness to the truth that our obedience to God brings blessings. According to these requirements, we can never dishonour God by withholding our tithes!!

How can we expect God's blessings to fall upon us if He says that we are robbing Him?

Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. ⁹ Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. ¹⁰ Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. ¹¹ And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. Malachi 3:8-11

13. BEING UNSAVED

Some people are not yet saved because they do not want to accept the truth!

*And with all deceivableness of **unrighteousness** in them that perish; because they received not the **love of the truth**, that they might be saved.*

2 Thessalonians 2:10

The following is a tough Scripture! If we choose to believe error, He will allow more error to come into our lives and will give us over to a greater delusion!

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 2 Thessalonians 2:11

14. SINS OF THE PARENTS

In 1 King 14:1-13, God declares that he will not change His mind to take people's lives, because of the sin of their parents!

15. THE SICKNESS MIGHT BE UNTO DEATH

There are certain sins in the Bible from which people will die!

Read 2 Chronicles 21:4-20.

Jehoram's children died because of his sin!!

Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods: ¹⁵ And thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day. ¹⁶ Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians: ¹⁷ And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that

was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons...

2 Chronicles 21:14-17

Many diseases are unto death unless the sin behind them is dealt with!

If somebody prays for a sick person, without the sin being repented of, it is a waste of time. So, before you pray, first deal with the sin issue. Then you can pray in faith and minister to the person, considering the specific sin.

If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 1 John 5:16

Diseases rooted in **bitterness** and **unforgiveness** are unto death. When you sincerely repent, the curse of death is removed, and you may recover from the snare of this death penalty. Then you can come before God, ask His healing and He shall give it to you! **Cancer** is a disease unto death, caused by bitterness. **Type 1 diabetes** is also a disease unto death, coming directly from self-hatred. To be healed, we need to be sanctified first. Sanctification for healing is, however, not being taught in the church. **King Saul died prematurely, because of his sins. He disobeyed God and contacted the witch of Endor who had a familiar spirit.**

So Saul died for his transgression which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it: ¹⁴ And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse. 1 Chronicles 10:13-14

16. THE ALLOTTED TIME OF LIFE IS FULFILLED

According to scripture anything less than 70-80 years of longevity on this planet is a curse!

The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. Psalm 90:10

So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom. Psalm 90:12

When lives are shortened, it is always because of a curse. Solomon died at age sixty. The reason was that he followed the heathen gods of his thousand wives.

For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. 1 Kings 11:4

17. FOCUSING ON SYMPTOMS AND NOT ON THE HEALER

The symptoms of a disease are the fruit of the problem, not the ROOT. Get your eyes off your pain, and your disease and turn them upon the Lord and His Word. Keep them there! Do not focus on the symptoms! Stay in the Spirit and let your heart be complete before God. While you are before God, ask Him to mercifully show you the roots and blocks of the disease. You are seated with Christ Jesus in heavenly places, far above all principalities and powers!!!

And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, ²⁰ Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in

that which is to come: ²² And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, ²³ Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all. Ephesians 1:19-23

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: Ephesians 2:6

We have tremendous POWER, received from God Almighty! The same Spirit that raised Christ from the dead dwells in you! Use this POWER, in Jesus' Name!

*But if the Spirit of him that **raised up Jesus** from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that **dwelleth in you**. Romans 8:11*

18. ALLOWING FEAR INTO YOUR HEART

The Book of Job shares some crucial information on FEAR!

For the things which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me. Job 3:25

Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake. Job 4:14

God has an antidote to the Spirit of Fear.

For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. Romans 8:15

Let God's Peace come upon you!

Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 14:27

19. NEGLECTING PRAYER AND FASTING

This block reveals a lack of closeness in personal relationships with Jesus and the Father. We should not pray and fast to receive from God, but to meet GOD!

When the Pharisees asked Jesus why his disciples did not pray and fast, He replied that He was right there in their midst, enjoying a relationship with them. His disciples would fast and pray in faith once He had returned to heaven!

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. Mark 2:19

Do not confuse petition with fellowship, when it comes to prayer and fasting! Prayer and fasting are primarily for fellowship, after which God blesses us. Many people only go into a petition and make prayer and fasting some type of spiritual mantra to automatically require something from God!

20. TAKING IMPROPER CARE OF THE BODY

Epaphroditus was dying, because of being overworked in the service of Jesus Christ! We need to take care of God's temple so that He can effectively do His works through us. We need good nutrition, enough clean water and sufficient rest and sleep.

Read Philippians 2:25-30

For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. ²⁷ For indeed he was sick nigh unto death.
Philippians 2:26-27

Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me. Philippians 2:30

21. NOT DISCERNING THE LORD'S BODY

In 1 Corinthians 11:30, Paul mentions a physical disease problem among God's people. He says that "many are weak and sickly... and many sleep", meaning that they died prematurely because they did not discern the Lord's body. The term "sleep" refers to the death of believers.

For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
1 Corinthians 11:30

We must discern our "Lord's Body". It is by His stripes that we were and are healed!

Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. Isaiah 53:4

If we don't want to be sickly and die prematurely, then we must have faith in the healing, provided by Christ. We must also believe that we are forgiven!

MANY DO NOT CORRECTLY DISCERN THE LORD'S BODY DURING COMMUNION:

Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. ²⁹ For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. ³⁰ For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. ³¹ For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 1 Corinthians 11:27-31

THE FOLLOWING THREE ASPECTS FLOWING FROM THE INCORRECT USE OF COMMUNION CAN RESULT IN BLOCKS!

Aspect 1

According to scripture, communion is one of three commanded sacraments of the church.

The three commanded sacraments are:

1. Water Baptism
2. Communion
3. Washing of Feet

Communion is celebrating the remembrance of Christ in two dimensions:

1. His shed Blood
2. His broken Body

When you unworthily partake of communion, meaning that you do not value what His shed blood and broken body represent, you are guilty of fraud, and you have brought a curse over yourself. You have made what Christ did on the cross of no effect for you. You need to repent, to be released from this curse. We need to judge ourselves about sin, as the spiritual root of disease. When we repent, then forgiveness, deliverance and healing can be appropriated, and it will bring forth the full benefits provided by the Lord's Supper. Judging ourselves involves having the discernment to know specifically what needs to be repented of. Otherwise, we do not know what to stand against, what to change in our lives, and what to renounce out of our lives. Generic repentance, without specifying specific sins, accomplishes very little. Many people merely say: "Father God, please forgive me of all my sins!" He does indeed forgive, but there can be no true repentance, without mentioning specific sins. This is needed for you to be truly sanctified!

Aspect 2

This aspect involves the believers "eating each other alive." This proves that we do not discern the "Lord's body", the members of the ecclesia. We do not respect, love, and protect each other. This attack on each other results in an "autoimmune disease" in the Church body, just as an autoimmune disease would attack the physical body.

If we say that we love the Lord, yet hate our brothers and sisters, the love of God is not in us! 1 John 3:14

When we partake of the Lord's Supper (Communion) in remembrance of Him, we are indeed testifying to Him that, because of what He did for us, we are ready to do the same for each other - laying down our lives in service one to another. When we partake of communion, which represents both fellowship with Jesus and fellowship with our spiritual family, yet, ignore our brother in his need and his disease, then we have negated the fellowship with him, and we are cursed with a curse.

The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? ¹⁷ For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. 1 Corinthians 10:16-17

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 1 John 1:7

- ✦ **The CUP (the blood) represents forgiveness of sins from God on the vertical level, and from each other on the horizontal level.**
- ✦ **The BREAD (the body) is the bread of life for the divine healing of our bodies. This involves us helping each other to deal with the spiritual roots of diseases and removing blocks to healing.**

The Church is being the Church by ministering the life of God to each other. Then we can truly say:

For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. Romans 14:17

Aspect 3

The last aspect concerns churches that do not believe healing is still relevant today!

✦ **The shed blood of Jesus was not for the healing of diseases. His shed blood was for the forgiveness of sins. Scripture is clear! Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins!**

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. Matthew 26:28

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. Hebrews 9:22

So, when we have communion and take the **CUP**, we acknowledge that what HE did for us enables us to repent, be **cleansed and be forgiven of all sin**.

The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸ He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹ That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. John 1:7-10

✦ **However, the broken bread represents His body broken by the stripes that were afflicted on Him. The bread represents freedom from all curses, which include all manner of diseases (Deuteronomy 28).**

Who his own self bare our sins in **his own body** on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by **whose stripes ye were healed**. 1 Peter 2:24

When we believe that healing is not relevant for today, we bring a curse upon ourselves! When taking the bread of communion, which represents freedom from the curse, but denying that freedom is still available to us today, we release a CURSE over our lives!

This curse brings diseases. We believe we cannot be healed from diseases, yet we celebrate the exact sacrament that provides healing! There is something theologically wrong with this picture!

By partaking of the bread, we curse ourselves in our ignorance and our apostasy, because we negate what Jesus did for us on the cross! Many of us are weak, and sick and die premature deaths because we are cursed with a curse that we have brought upon ourselves, because of unbelief.

THIS IS TOUGH TEACHING! Those who do not correctly discern the body of Christ and do not acknowledge the work He did on the cross, OPEN the door for sickness and disease and premature death!

THIS IS A MAJOR SPIRITUAL BLOCK TO HEALING!

22. TOUCHING GOD'S ANOINTED LEADERS

God's anointed are those appointed into leadership positions in a ministry. This includes their families. If a leader or pastor falls into sin or is in error, the elders should be able to lovingly straighten him out. No one is an island unto himself!

But, be careful not to judge or criticise God's anointed! A major curse follows touching God's anointed.

*Saying, **Touch not mine anointed**, and do my prophets no harm.*

1 Chronicles 16:22

Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. Psalm 105:15

Read Numbers 16:11-50 to see what happened to 250 elders of Israel who went into a sedition against Moses!

And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. Numbers 16:46

And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

⁴⁹ **Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred**, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

Numbers 16:48- 49

Miriam, the sister of Moses, also murmured against the wife of Moses.

Read Numbers 12:1-15

And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. Numbers 12:1

*And the **anger of the LORD** was kindled against them; and he departed.*

¹⁰ *And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, **Miriam***

became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. Numbers 12:9-10

We do not realise how serious the sin of the tongue and of division against
God's leaders and ministers are!

NEVER be part of a church SPLIT!

You will not prosper, and neither any church born from division.

23. IMMODERATE EATING

Many people do not take care of their bodies concerning nutrition. You cannot walk in health if you don't drink enough water and eat proper food.

What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰ For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. 1 Corinthians 6:19-20

If you are concerned about excessive weight gain, you should first know that this is a spiritual problem rooted in **self-hatred**.

- a. Skipping breakfast is not an effective way to deal with the fear of gaining weight. The morning meal sets the metabolism for the rest of the day and burns calories. If you do not eat breakfast, everything you eat for the rest of the day will be stored as fat, because the metabolism is overloaded.
- b. Mega doses of vitamin and mineral supplements can imbalance the body's chemistry and even cause the body to go into levels of toxic poisoning. Those who are caught up in consuming mega amounts of vitamins, minerals and herb supplements are motivated by **fear** and are trying to jump-start their health.

- c. Good nutrition is important to our health, but nutrition cannot heal the defects resulting from separation from God and His Word, or deal with sanctification and sin issues that are roots of diseases.

Our bodies are God's mobile homes. We must not take them for granted!

Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? ¹⁷ If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 1 Corinthians 3:16-17

Remember, God created everything to be good! Take your food with thanksgiving! Do not eat or not eat out of fear!

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; ² Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; ³ Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. ⁴ For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: ⁴ For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 1 Timothy 4:1-5

24. PURE UNBELIEF

Jesus could not do miracles in Nazareth, because of pure unbelief of the people!

But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵ And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶ And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching. Mark 6:4-6

Paul indicates the pure unbelief of those who came out of Egypt under the leadership of Moses and the unbelief of those whom he addressed in these scriptures. Unbelief and doubt keep us from our REST!

Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. ² For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. ³ For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. ⁴ For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. ⁵ And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest. ⁶ Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: ⁷ Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. ⁸ For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. ⁹ There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. ¹⁰ For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. ¹¹ Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. Hebrews 4:1-11

25. FAILING TO KEEP YOUR LIFE FILLED UP WITH GOD

Once we are cleansed, God tells us to not sin anymore!

Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. John 5:14

Make sure you are filled with the Holy Spirit!

When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. ⁴⁴ Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. ⁴⁵ Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. Matthew 12:43-45

Once God has delivered you, you must stay "FILLED UP"!

When the enemy is within you, he is at peace, and you are in torment.

**When the enemy is gone out of you, he is in torment,
and you are in peace!**

26. NOT RESISTING THE ENEMY

King Hezekiah was sick unto death. Isaiah told him he was going to die, but Hezekiah prayed and asked God for an extended life. God extended his life by 15 years!

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live. ² Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, ³ And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. ⁴ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, ⁵ Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years. Isaiah 38:1-5

Resist the enemy and he will flee!

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: ⁹ Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 1 Peter 5:8-9

Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. James 4:7-8

I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live. Deuteronomy 30:19

27. SIMPLY GIVING UP

Many people focus on the symptoms, on the prognosis and on the words of unbelief that the doctor uses! They come into agreement with the doctor and accept his opinion as the TRUTH!

In this ministry, we renounce the prognosis of doctors and come in agreement with God's Word concerning healing! This results in many people being alive after the doctors have given up on them!

Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee. ¹⁰ Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah. Psalm 88:9-10

What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth? Psalm 30:9

God does not need a deadly disease to end your life and take you to heaven! Nor does He need you in heaven! He needs you on earth to do HIS work! According to Scripture a life of anything less than 70-80 years is a curse!

The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. Psalm 90:10

NB! Never give the devil credit for getting someone to heaven!

Sickness and diseases are a curse! Believers should never die prematurely!

28. LOOKING FOR REPEATED HEALINGS INSTEAD OF DIVINE HEALTH

The result of disobedience to God is a curse, which brings disease. If we obey the Lord, we stay under His blessings and no disease will come to us!

*And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give **ear to his commandments**, and keep all his statutes, I will put **none of these diseases upon thee**, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the **LORD that healeth thee**. Exodus 15:26*

And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 1 Thessalonians 5:23

All these principles will move the hand of God and He will heal you, IF you apply them to your life, He will prevent diseases from coming to you in the first place. It is God's will for you and me to be in complete health and to prosper in our spirit, mind and body!

Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3 John 1:2

29. REJECTING HEALING AS PART OF A COVENANT STILL RELEVANT TODAY

We are healed by His stripes! It is the Lord who forgives all our iniquities and heals us from all diseases! It is time for us to accept and believe what GOD offers us!

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

1 Peter 2:24

Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases. Psalm 103:3

30. TRYING TO BYPASS THE PENALTY OF THE CURSE

When we take medication without finding the root of our disease, we block our healing and bypass the penalty of the curse!

- a. We are always pursuing other ways to get out of disease, without dealing with the root cause.
- b. Coming to God in repentance and willingness to be sanctified is the answer! Deal with the spiritual root of your disease, otherwise, you are wasting time and money, seeking modality after modality for healing!
- c. Go through the right doorway to get your healing! Follow the route of repentance and sanctification!
- d. Do not put your trust in doctors and medicine to bypass your responsibility before God for the disease, which is a curse in your life.

***As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse
causeless shall not come.*** Proverbs 26:2

REMARK:

It is important to note that we are not against medical doctors and proper medical care. There is a place for it, but it is not the medical profession's place to deal with spiritually rooted diseases. Proper medical care, including diagnosis, is highly recommended for everyone agreeing with this teaching. The medical profession is well-trained to make accurate diagnoses. That means they can "describe the works of darkness", but they fail to bring divine healing.

The medical profession and spiritual healing operate from two different kingdoms. The first binds humanity to Pharmacia, while the second brings spiritual, physical, and emotional healing without cost, as seen throughout the Ministry of Jesus Christ on earth. It is still relevant for us today, because of His finished work on Calvary!

31. MURMURING AND COMPLAINING

God does not want us to be in a murmuring and complaining mode all day long!

Read Numbers 12:1-15

God says not to murmur like those who were destroyed by serpents in the wilderness!

Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. 1 Corinthians 10:10

That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world. Philippians 2:15

32. HATING INSTRUCTIONS AND DISOBEYING THEM

Proverbs says to not hate any instruction of God.

And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, ¹² And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; ¹³ And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! ¹⁴ I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly. Proverbs 5:11-14

Allow God to teach you the truth and give you insight and knowledge!

Read Isaiah 28:8-19

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. Isaiah 28:9

Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: Isaiah 28:15

And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. ¹⁹ From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report. Isaiah 28:18-19

33. PAST AND CONTINUED INVOLVEMENT IN OCCULTISM

Our knowledge and wisdom come from teaching that is based on the Word of God, not from studying creation, such as the sun, moon, and stars!

So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

Psalm 90:12

Obedience is better than sacrifice. Sanctification and righteousness include repentance from dead works!

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. 1 Samuel 15: 22

Today is the day of salvation!

Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

2 Corinthians 6:12

King Nebuchadnezzar perceived himself as a god. Because of that, God caused him to become insane. When we exalt the wisdom of the gods, meaning the wisdom of this world or the doctrine of devils, as referred to in the New Testament, insanity and mental confusion often follow!

Read Daniel 5:17-22

*And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; **till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men**, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. Daniel 5:21*

Occultism always involves a fear issue.

The enemy's thoughts and mechanisms seemingly solve the problem, but in fact, there is no proper solution - only thoughts and actions and the accompanying torment.

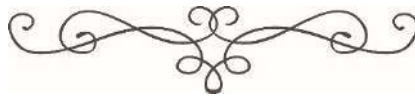
The first line of defence against occultism is knowing the WORD of GOD. The Lord Jesus is the Word of God.

Perfect peace belongs to them, whose minds are fixed on the Lord.
Isaiah 26:3

Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. Isaiah 26:3 KJV

In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 2 Corinthians 4:4

AMEN!



www.berashithministry.co.za

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":

The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly."

Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE — CAPTIVES FREE

DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS

- BOOKLETS -

Renascence
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2023

First Edition March 2023

Second Edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website
www.berashithministry.co.za
email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

EXTRACT

Few members of the Body of Christ are aware of the Doctrine of Baptisms as mentioned by Paul in Hebrews 6:1-3. As a point of departure, we will first summarise the Doctrine of Baptisms, after which a short, but more comprehensive study on the Water Baptism and the Baptism in the Holy Ghost will follow. A complete discussion of this Doctrine of Baptisms is available in our books, *Laying Down the Foundation, volume 2* and the *Doctrine of Christ*. These books can be downloaded from our website (<https://www.berashithministry.co.za/index.php/products/personal-books>) or a hard copy can be purchased from our online shop (<https://www.berashith-oj.co.za/shop/>). The Doctrine of Baptisms is also available as part of the Berashith Online Journey (<http://www.berashith-oj.co.za/>) as short, manageable lessons.

THE ORIGINAL PLAN

From the beginning, God made man in His image and likeness. It was God's plan for man to rule and have dominion over the earth. So, He put man in the Garden of Eden (the place of God's presence). But man sinned against God and lost the presence of God. He lost the Holy Spirit. Man became spiritually dead. Without Him, we are malfunctioning. God drove man out of the Garden of Eden to protect him from himself by preventing him from eating from the Tree of Life. God is Holy and cannot allow any unholiness in His presence. Therefore, Jesus came to rescue us. He restored everything by dying for us on the Cross. The only way to reconnect with God is to accept His gift of salvation through Jesus Christ, who cleanses us from all our sins.

BAPTISM WITH WATER

After man had sinned, satan blinded him, preventing man from seeing the illuminating light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, the Messiah, who is the Image and Likeness of God. We can only qualify for the presence of God in our lives when the Blood of

Jesus cleanses us and makes way for the return of God's Spirit to our human temples. He who confesses with his lips and believes with his heart confirms his salvation. After we have been born again, we must be baptised, as He was baptised (knowing that He had no sin). Through baptism, we die with Christ, are raised with Christ, and are seated with Him at the Father's right hand. Our bodies are cleansed with pure water. Unless we are born of water and the Spirit, we cannot enter the kingdom of God. We need to be released from our sins to become sons and daughters of the Kingdom.

BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

When Jesus was baptised, He received the Holy Spirit and His ministry started immediately afterwards. Jesus released authority and power to us by releasing the Holy Spirit into us. He commanded us to drive out demons, speak in tongues, lay hands on the sick, and heal them. He gave us the authority to pick up serpents and drink anything deadly without it affecting us. Before Jesus departed to Heaven, He told His disciples that He would send them another Comforter, the Holy Spirit (our Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengtheners, Standby). He commanded His disciples to not leave Jerusalem until they had received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit came onto them like tongues resembling fire, which were separated and distributed and which settled on each one of them.

--- oOo ---

THE DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS

The Bible teaches seven different baptisms, although Paul specifically mentions “*one Lord, one faith, **one baptism***”.

*There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; ⁵ **One Lord, one faith, one baptism**, ⁶ One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.* Ephesians 4:4- 6 KJV

What is Paul referring to? There is only **ONE BAPTISM** essential for **SALVATION**. There is **one** of the different baptisms which every believer must obey and take part in. Does this mean all the other baptisms are not essential? No. All seven baptisms are part of a package deal and essential for a believer to walk in total freedom. They are not essential for salvation, but for other things. Before we discuss the **ONE** baptism, let us look at a summary of the different baptisms.

1. Baptism of Moses

*For I do not want you to be unaware, brothers, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, ² and all were **baptized into Moses** in the cloud and in the sea, ³ and all ate the same spiritual food, ⁴ and all drank the same spiritual drink. For they drank from the spiritual Rock that followed them, and the Rock was Christ.* 1 Corinthians 10:1-4 ESV

This was a foreshadowing of the New Testament baptism. Israel passed through the Red Sea. This was their water baptism. The cloud was the Spirit of the Lord leading them on. This was their baptism in the Holy Spirit (Exodus 14:21-31). God delivered the children of Israel from bondage to the Egyptians. This event is called the “Exodus”. This baptism is symbolic and serves as a type of the One to come. It was a prophecy that one day we would all be baptised in water and the Holy Spirit.

Notice that the Israelites were baptised in water INTO Moses. They were baptised into the leadership of Moses. Today we are not baptised into any leadership but the leadership of Christ Jesus.

2. Baptism of Suffering

Jesus said to them, “You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, or to be baptized with the baptism with which I am baptized?” ³⁹ *And they said to him, “We are able.” And Jesus said to them, “**The cup that I drink you will drink, and with the baptism with which I am baptized, you will be baptized.**”* Mark 10:38-39 ESV

This baptism is not in water, but it refers to the suffering and shame associated with the death of Christ, also called the “*baptism of the cross*”. The cup Jesus had to drink was a cup of shame and torment on the cross (Matthew 26:36-46). He was “immersed” in pain and dishonour. Similarly, our calling is to suffer for the sake of Christ.

In fact, you were called to live this way, because Christ also suffered in your place, leaving you his example for you to follow. 1 Peter 2:21 TPT

3. The Baptism of John

John appeared, baptizing in the wilderness and proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. ⁵ *And all the country of Judea and all Jerusalem were going out to him and were being baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.* ⁶ *Now John was clothed with camel’s hair and wore a leather belt around his waist and ate locusts and wild honey.* ⁷ *And he preached, saying, ‘After me comes he who is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie.’* ⁸ ***I have baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.*** Mark 1:4- 8 ESV

John prepared the way of the Lord and made His paths straight (Mark 1:3). His baptism was in water (*specifically the Jordan River*) for repentance and forgiveness of sins. Many still participate in this baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sin.

4. The Baptism of Jesus

Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him.

*¹⁴ John would have prevented him, saying, “I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?” ¹⁵ But Jesus answered him, “**Let it be so now, for thus it is fitting for us to fulfill all righteousness.**” Then he consented. ¹⁶ And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming to rest on him; ¹⁷ and behold, a voice from heaven said, ‘This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased.’*

Matthew 3:13-17 ESV

This account tells of Christ’s own baptism in the water of the Jordan River. Christ knew no sin, with no need of repentance or forgiveness (2 Corinthians 5:21), however, He still underwent a baptism to “**fulfill all righteousness**”. He shows us the will of the Father by obedience. This act of obedience gave all believers right standing before the Father. The Father confirmed His love for His Son and immediately bestowed the Spirit upon Him. This event released Jesus to begin His ministry.

I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. John 14:6 NIV

5. Baptism of Fire

*I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and **fire**.¹² His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. Matthew 3:11-12 ESV*

Christ will one day gather His wheat securely into His barn, but the chaff will be burned with unquenchable fire (Matthew 3:12). Seemingly, this speaks of the future administration of judgment on those who disobey the Gospel. Similarly, 2 Thessalonians 1:5-9 reveals Christ will return in “**flaming fire**”, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and do not obey the Gospel of our Lord Jesus. It is eternal “**fire**” to all those who do not obey the Gospel and reject the Lord.

In the context of sanctification, this verse may be applied to our own lives. All filthiness in us should be burned to cleanse us, purify us, and make us whole and holy so we will be blameless and spotless before our Bridegroom.

There is also evidence that a wall of fire surrounds us for our protection.

'And I myself will be a wall of fire around it,' declares the LORD, 'and I will be its glory within.' Zechariah 2:5 NIV

Our Bridegroom will bring fire upon those who seek to destroy us.

Let the heads of those who surround me be covered with the trouble their lips have caused.¹⁰ Let burning coals fall upon them; may they be thrown into the fire, into miry pits, never to rise. Ps 140:9-10 NIV1984

6. Baptism of the Holy Spirit

I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. ¹¹ His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire. Matthew 3:11-12 ESV

This baptism is not in the Name of Jesus but performed directly by the hand of Christ. It is the baptism of the Holy Spirit upon men. The outpouring of the Holy Spirit on “all flesh” was prophesied in Joel 2:28. It began on Pentecost when the apostles gathered in Jerusalem to wait for Christ’s promise of the Holy Spirit (Acts 1:5, 8). With a mighty rushing sound, the Holy Spirit filled the apostles (baptised them). They began to speak in different tongues. This also fulfilled John’s prophecy that Christ would baptise with the Holy Spirit. Additionally, it partially fulfilled the pouring out of the Spirit on “all flesh”.

7. Baptism in the Name of Jesus

*“Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.”³⁷ Now when they heard this they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, “Brothers, what shall we do?” ³⁸ And Peter said to them, “Repent and be baptized every one of you **in the name of Jesus Christ** for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.” Acts 2:36-38 ESV*

The Jews realised they had killed the Son of God and asked Peter what they could do. He instructed them to repent and be baptised in the Name of Jesus. This baptism was not merely ceremonial but for “**the forgiveness of your sins**”. The Scriptures are clear that baptism in the Name of Jesus Christ is for the forgiveness of sins. Without this baptism, there is no forgiveness. For the believer, this is crucial. We want to participate in the victory of the resurrected life of Christ, but few are willing to share in His suffering. We need to grasp this Biblical truth that we too need to die first before

we can be resurrected. If you have never gone down into the water the question remains: "When were you then executed and sentenced to death?"

Our burial with Christ occurs during baptism when the old self dies (Romans 6:1-6). Baptism is our execution on the stake. Our sins are nailed to the cross (Colossians 2:11-15) and Christ washes them away by His Blood (Acts 22:16). Baptism in the Name of Jesus Christ places us into the Body of Christ. ***"For as many of you were baptized into Christ have put on Christ"*** and were made ***"sons of God, through faith"*** (Galatians 3:26, 27 KJV). Those who were baptised were those whom the Lord added to the number of saved believers. (Acts 2:42-47). Baptism in the Name of Jesus Christ also happened in water, directly after repentance. In Acts 10, Peter asks, *"Who can refuse the water?"* After Philip had preached Jesus to the eunuch, the eunuch remarked: *"See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?"* (verse 36). They both went down into the water and Philip baptised him.

Baptism in the Name of Jesus Christ saves us. After commanding all to repent and be baptised in the name of Jesus for the forgiveness of sins, Peter tells them to *"save themselves!"* Consequently, baptism occurred for those who received His words (Acts 2:40-41). Peter writes in 1 Peter 3:21 that *"baptism now saves you"*.

He who believes and is baptized will be saved, but he who does not believe will be condemned. Mark 16:16 MKJV

The baptism of John into repentance was no longer valid or essential for salvation. We now need baptism into the remission of sins in the Name of Jesus.

We also find confirmation in Acts 18. A Jew named Apollos was accurately teaching the things regarding Jesus, yet he knew only of the baptism of John. Consequently, Paul needed to correct those whom Apollos had taught in Ephesus. In this instance, Priscilla and Aquila explained the way of God to Apollos more accurately (Acts 18:24-26). **Those under the baptism of John still needed a baptism in the Name of Jesus** (Acts 19:1-7). **Thus, the baptism in the Name of Jesus is the ONE BAPTISM!**

--- o0o ---

BAPTISED WITH WATER AND THE HOLY SPIRIT

God's ORIGINAL PLAN

- He made man in His image and likeness.
- Man was to rule and have dominion over Earth.
- He put man in the Garden of Eden, the place of God's presence.
- Man sinned and lost the presence and Holy Spirit of God.
- Man became spiritually dead and is malfunctioning without Him.
- God drove man from the Garden of Eden (His presence).
- Cherubim protected man from God's presence so as to not be consumed.
- God is Holy and cannot allow any unholiness in His presence.
- Jesus came to rescue us by restoring everything through His death on the Cross.
- **THE ONLY WAY TO BE RECONNECTED WITH GOD, IS BY ACCEPTING HIS GIFT OF SALVATION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST, WHO CLEANSSES US FROM ALL OUR SINS.**

BACKGROUND

GOD'S ORIGINAL PLAN

When God created Adam and Eve, HE dwelled with them in the Garden of Eden. His original plan was that man would share in His authority and rule on earth, not to serve Him as a servant (Genesis 1:26-28).

GOD GAVE MAN HIS IMAGE AND LIKENESS.

God said, Let Us [Father, Son, and Holy Spirit] make mankind in Our image, after Our likeness, and let them have complete authority over the fish of the sea, the birds of the air, the [tame] beasts, and over all of the earth, and over everything that creeps upon the earth. Genesis 1:26 AMPC [Psalms 104:30; Hebrews 1:2; 11:3]

GOD PLACED MAN IN HIS PRESENCE, WHICH IS THE HEBREW MEANING OF THE WORD 'EDEN'.

- God's greatest desire was for man to live with Him and act like Him.
- **Image** = Resemblance (Strong's H6754) or exact **likeness** (Webster's "image").
- Therefore, to be made in God's image means that man resembles God and is an exact likeness of Him.
- **Eden** = A place of **God's presence** (Isaiah 51:3; Ezekiel 28:13)
- God gave man His nature and then put Him in His presence.
- God wants a relationship with us.

CREATED FOR A PURPOSE

We were created:

- To have dominion over all the earth.
- With an image different from all other creatures in His creation.
- With our own spiritual and moral nature.
- With the ability to function like He does.
- To see things that are not yet visible (FAITH).

*What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of [earthborn] man that You care for him? ⁵ Yet You have made him but a little lower than God [or heavenly beings], and You have **crowned him with glory** and honour. ⁶ You made him have **dominion over the works of Your hands; You have put all things under his feet:** Psalms 8:4-6 AMPC [I Corinthians 15:27; Ephesians 1:22, 23; Hebrews 2:6- 8]*

God gave man instructions to govern his life in the garden. One of these instructions was about what he could and could not eat.

*And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ But of the **tree of the knowledge of good and evil and blessing and calamity you shall not eat**, for in the day that you eat of it you shall **surely die**.* Genesis 2:16-17 AMPC

- Death is the proscribed consequence of disobeying this principle.
- The consequence of man's choice to disobey God is shown in Genesis 3.

In the sweat of your face shall you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you shall return.
Genesis 3:19 AMPC

DEATH IS THE ABSENCE OF GOD'S PRESENCE IN MAN'S LIFE

- The more serious consequence of man's disregard for God's principles for life in the garden was his loss of the Holy Spirit and his subsequent separation from God.
- This spiritual death is at the root of all the ills that plague us as individuals and our society.
- Without Him, we have no hope of finding true happiness or fulfilling the purpose for which we were born.
- Man cannot live up to the potential and purpose God built into him until the love and intimacy God and man enjoyed in the Garden are restored!

CREATOR GOD IS MAN'S SOURCE

- When God made man, He spoke to Himself and created man out of Himself.
- Thus, man was created both to be of the same essence as God, who is spirit, (John 4:24) and to live in the same environment as God, which is the realm of the Spirit or the environment of God.

*So God created man in **His own image**, in the **image and likeness of God** **He created him**; male and female He created them. Genesis 1:27 AMPC [Colossians 3:9, 10; James 3:8, 9]*

- It doesn't matter how expensive an item is. When using it in the wrong environment, it will not function, e.g. an expensive big-screen TV cannot function underwater. In the wrong environment, man also cannot function properly.
- EDEN, the place of God's presence, is man's ideal environment.
- Unbroken fellowship between God and man was the environment that God planned for man.
- Your ideal environment is nothing more or less than the presence of God Him.

OUTSIDE OF GOD'S PRESENCE, WE CREATE A STATE OF MALFUNCTION FOR OURSELVES

The fall of man, as man's choice to sin is often called, is a fall from God's presence, with the accompanying loss of the Holy Spirit.

*Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴ **So [God] drove out the man**; and He placed at the east of the Garden of Eden the **cherubim and a flaming sword which turned every way**, to keep and guard the way to the tree of life. Genesis 3:23-24 AMPC [Revelation 2:7; 22:2, 14, 19]*

- Man's banishment from Eden meant banishment from God's presence.
- We now have to work hard to get into God's presence.

CONTAMINATED

Why have we been contaminated ever since the Fall?

GOD IS HOLY

This means God is completely pure in motive and perfect in goodness, righteousness, and justice.

Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy. Psalms 99:9 KJV

Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. Isaiah 8:13 KJV

For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. Isaiah 54:5 KJV

But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness. Isaiah 5:16 KJV

SO IS HIS PRESENCE ALSO HOLY

*And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou **standest is holy ground**. Exodus 3:5 KJV*

*And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? ¹⁴ And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? ¹⁵ And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place **whereon thou standest is holy**. And Joshua did so. Joshua 5:13-15 KJV*

WHEN MAN WAS CREATED IN GOD'S IMAGE, THE HOLINESS OF GOD WAS HIS BIRTHRIGHT

God placed cherubim at the entrance of the garden to protect His presence from sinful man.

CHERUBIM

Cherubim are winged angels that are guardians of the Lord's presence.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims shine forth. Psalms 80:1 KJV

The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims; let the earth be moved. Psalms 99:1 KJV

O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth. Isaiah 37:16 KJV

- This protection of the presence of the Lord was particularly evident in the design of the Ark of the Covenant, where the cherubim, with outspread wings, guarded the Mercy Seat on top of the Ark where God dwelt.
- When the high priests went into the Most Holy Place, the cherubim were the first things they saw.
- They had to get past the cherubim to reach God.
- Anything contaminated by sin would never get past the cherubim because nothing sinful could enter God's presence, lest they were consumed by HIM.

SERAPHIM

- The seraphim not only protected the holiness of God but also met Isaiah's needs when he recognised his sinfulness in the presence of a Holy God.
- Their role was both to protect God's presence and to preserve man when he recognised his sinfulness and repented.

*In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. ² Above it stood the **seraphim**: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. ³ And one cried unto*

another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. ⁴ And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. ⁵ Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a **man of unclean lips**, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. ⁶ **Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: ⁷ And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.** Isaiah 6:1-7 KJV

- The seraphim and cherubim didn't protect man from God. They protected God's presence from man.
- Their task was to prevent man from coming into God's presence - His intended environment for man and therefore the place where man functions properly despite his sin and loss of holiness.
- Man is still made in the image of God.
- What changed was man's ability to act like God!
- Because he lost the Holy Spirit, man can no longer function in the spiritual and moral character of God.
- Man is still spirit just like God is Spirit, but he no longer possesses truth and righteousness as God does.

This is why David, after his sin with Bathsheba, sought God with these words:

Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. ¹¹ Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

Psalms 51:10-11 KJV

JESUS CAME TO OUR RESCUE

Jesus died for us even while we were unable to return to His presence because of the contamination by SIN.

While we were yet in weakness [powerless to help ourselves], at the fitting time Christ died for (in behalf of) the ungodly. ⁷ Now it is an extraordinary thing for one to give his life even for an upright man, though perhaps for a noble and lovable and generous benefactor someone might even dare to die. ⁸ But God shows and clearly proves His [own] love for us by the fact that **while we were still sinners, Christ (the Messiah, the Anointed One) died for us.** ⁹ Therefore, since we are **now justified (acquitted, made righteous, and brought into right relationship with God) by Christ's blood**, how much more [certain is it that] we shall be saved by Him from the indignation and wrath of God. ¹⁰ For if **while we were enemies we were reconciled to God through the death of His Son**, it is much more [certain], now that we are reconciled, that **we shall be saved (daily delivered from sin's dominion) through His [resurrection] life.**
Romans 5:6-10 AMPC

God rescued us because He wants His family back!

- He knows that we are malfunctioning. He restored us to our right environment.
- He deals with all sin, iniquity and rebellion before we can even get near His holy place.
- If we would get there, we would find cherubim and seraphim hovering around God to prevent us from approaching Him before our sin has been atoned for.

- Restoring us to our garden home has been God's plan all along.
- We are all valuable to God despite our sins.

RECONNECTED

- **The only way we become reconnected with God is by accepting His gift of salvation through Jesus Christ who cleanses us from all sin.**
- The only to **stay connected** is by living in His presence daily.

*Now there was a certain man among the Pharisees named **Nicodemus**, a ruler (a leader, an authority) among the Jews,* ² *Who came to Jesus at night and said to Him, Rabbi, we know and are certain that You have come from God [as] a Teacher; for no one can do these signs (these wonderworks, these miracles--and produce the proofs) that You do unless God is with him.*

³ *Jesus answered him, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, **that unless a person is born again (anew, from above), he cannot ever see (know, be acquainted with, and experience) the kingdom of God.*** ⁴ *Nicodemus said to Him, How can a man be born when he is old? **Can he enter his mother's womb again** and be born?* ⁵ *Jesus answered, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, **unless a man is born of water and [even] the Spirit, he cannot [ever] enter the kingdom of God. [Ezekiel 36:25-27.]*** ⁶ ***What is born of [from] the flesh is flesh [of the physical is physical]; and what is born of the Spirit is spirit.*** John 3:1-6 AMPC

-- oOo --

WATER BAPTISM

BAPTISM WITH WATER

- Since man had sinned in the Garden of Eden, satan has been blinding our minds, preventing us from seeing the illuminating light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, the Messiah, who is the image and likeness of God.
- We can only be qualified to receive the presence of God into our lives when the Blood of Jesus cleanses us and makes way for the return of God's Spirit to our human temples.
- He who confesses with his lips and believes with his heart confirms his salvation.
- Jesus commands that after we have been born again, we must be baptised as He was baptised, even though He did not have any sin.
- In baptism, we are buried with Him and raised with Him from the dead.
- Our bodies are cleansed with pure water. Unless a man is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.
- We are released from our sins.
- We become sons and daughters of the Kingdom.

BLINDED BY THE ENEMY

- We are blinded by the enemy to not see His image and His likeness, which is the glory of Jesus.

*For the God of this world has blinded the unbelievers' minds [that they should not discern the truth], preventing them from seeing the illuminating light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ (the Messiah), **Who is the Image and Likeness of God.** 2 Corinthians 4:4 AMPC*

- Put on the full armour of light!

*Besides this you know what [a critical] hour this is, how it is high time now for you to wake up out of your sleep (rouse to reality). For **salvation (final deliverance) is nearer** to us now than when we first believed (adhered to,*

trusted in, and relied on Christ, the Messiah). ¹² The night is far gone and the day is almost here. **Let us then drop (fling away) the works and deeds of darkness and put on the [full] armor of light.** ¹³ Let us live and conduct ourselves honorably and becomingly as in the [open light of] day, not in reveling (carousing) and drunkenness, not in immorality and debauchery (sensuality and licentiousness), not in quarreling and jealousy. ¹⁴ **But clothe yourself with the Lord Jesus Christ** (the Messiah), and make no provision for [indulging] the flesh [put a stop to thinking about the evil cravings of your physical nature] to [gratify its] desires (lusts). Romans 13:11- 14 AMPC

Being “sprinkled” in a religious system as a child/baby **is not sufficient. Faith in Jesus is a prerequisite for baptism.** An infant or young child cannot be converted to qualify for baptism.

In Greek, baptism is “**Baptizò**”, which means “**to immerse, to dunk, or to submerge.**” **It does not mean to be sprinkled!**

*And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; **what doth hinder me to be baptized?***

³⁷ *And Philip said, If thou **believest with all thine heart**, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Acts 8:36-37 KJV*

*And Philip said If you **believe with all your heart** [if you have a **conviction, full of joyful trust, that Jesus is the Messiah and accept Him as the Author of your salvation in the kingdom of God, giving Him your obedience, then**] you may. And he replied I do believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Acts 8:37 AMPC*

SOMEONE, IN AND UNTO

An understanding of the exact meaning of the Greek word “**baptizo**” will give us a better understanding of what Christ requires of us. Baptism is a transition from one side (*the dark side, the old nature*) to another side (*the light, the new creation man*). It is not a partial transition but a full transition.

The word “**baptizo**” implies immersion by going down into the water or by pouring water over the whole body. The requirement is total and not partial immersion. This automatically disqualifies the sprinkling of a few drops of water on the forehead.

“**Baptizo**” speaks of three elements, namely **SOMEONE** to baptise you **IN** something and **UNTO a result**. Understanding these fundamental issues will bring revelation knowledge of the different baptisms.

- “**Someone**” will always be involved in your baptism, e.g., a believer, the Holy Spirit, or Yashuah.
- “**In**” refers to the element in which you are being immersed, e.g., water or the Holy Spirit.
- “**Unto**” describes the result that you are baptised unto, e.g., unto salvation.

Thus, there must be “someone” to perform the baptism in something, and there must be a result – “something” unto which the person is baptised. We are baptised by someone in something. **John the Baptist** baptised believers **IN** water **UNTO** repentance for forgiveness of sin. He baptised in water, but He who would come after him would baptise in the Holy Ghost.

I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me comes one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire. Matthew 3:11 NIV

This is a baptism **IN** the Holy Spirit **UNTO** power. This power refers to resurrection power, which is Dunamis power. The same power God the Father used to raise His Son from the dead is also in you and me (Romans 11:8).

For we were all baptized by one Spirit so as to form one body--whether Jews or Gentiles, slave or free--and we were all given the one Spirit to drink.

1 Corinthians 12:13 NIV

THE BLOOD OF JESUS

- We cannot qualify for the presence of God unless the Blood of Jesus cleanses us and makes way for the return of God's Spirit to our human temples.
- The key to the continuing work of Jesus in each of us is the Holy Spirit.
- When the Spirit is alive in us, He restores the presence of God to our lives and leads us into the holiness that was our birthright at creation.
- The Holy Spirit is God. He is the key to getting us into God's presence.

JESUS CHRIST

- Accepting and declaring openly that Jesus Christ is the Messiah, Lord and Saviour, is the first step towards baptism in water.
- You need Jesus Christ as your Saviour before you can receive the Holy Spirit.

CONFESSION

Confessing with your lips and believing in your heart confirms your salvation.

*Because if you acknowledge and **confess with your lips** that Jesus is Lord and in your heart **believe** (adhere to, trust in, and rely on the truth) that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. ¹⁰ For with the heart a person **believes** (adheres to, trusts in, and relies on Christ) and so is justified (declared righteous, acceptable to God), and with the **mouth he confesses***

*(declares openly and speaks out freely his faith) **and confirms [his] salvation.*** Romans 10:9-10 AMPC

Through the Messiah have we obtained eternal salvation in the Kingdom of God.

And the message of God kept on spreading, and the number of disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem; and [besides] a large number of the priests were obedient to the faith [in Jesus as the Messiah, through Whom is obtained eternal salvation in the kingdom of God]. Acts 6:7 AMPC

GOD'S COMMAND TO US

Jesus approached and, breaking the silence, said to them, All authority (all power of rule) in heaven and on earth has been given to Me. ¹⁹ Go then and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ²⁰ Teaching them to observe everything that I have commanded you, and behold, I am with you all the days (perpetually, uniformly, and on every occasion), to the [very] close and consummation of the age. Amen (so let it be). Matthews 28:18-20 AMPC

JESUS DID NOT HAVE ANY SIN, YET WAS BAPTISED

Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John to be baptized by him. Matthews 3:13 AMPC

THE HOLY SPIRIT

- We have to make disciples and baptise them, BUT...
- He who is coming next is mightier than us, and...
- HE will baptise with the Holy SPIRIT and with FIRE!

*John answered them all by saying, **I baptize you with water**; but He **Who is mightier** than I is coming, the strap of Whose sandals I am not fit to unfasten. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. Luke 3:16 AMPC*

WHAT SHALL WE DO?

- **REPENT** (change our views and purpose to accept the will of God in the inner self instead of rejecting it), and...
- Be **BAPTISED** (released from sins and receiving the gift of the Holy Spirit).

*Now when they heard this they were stung (cut) to the heart, and they said to Peter and the rest of the apostles (special messengers), Brethren, **what shall we do?** ³⁸ And Peter answered them, **Repent (change your views and purpose to accept the will of God in your inner selves instead of rejecting it)** and be **baptized**, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of and **release from your sins**; and you **shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit**. Acts 2:37- 38 AMPC*

*And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. ¹⁶ He that **believeth and is baptized shall be saved**; but he that believeth not shall be damned. Mark 16:15-16 KJV*

A BORN-AGAIN EXPERIENCE

Jesus answered, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you unless a man is born of water and [even] the Spirit, he cannot [ever] enter the kingdom of God. John 3:5 AMPC [Ezekiel 36:25-2.]

JESUS DISARMED THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS

*In Him also you were circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, but in a [spiritual] circumcision [performed by] Christ by **stripping off the body of the flesh** (the whole corrupt, carnal nature with its passions and*

lusts). ¹² [Thus you were circumcised when] **you were buried with Him in [your] baptism**, in which you were also **raised with Him** [to a new life] through [your] faith in the working of God [as displayed] when He raised Him up from the dead. ¹³ And you who were dead in trespasses and in the uncircumcision of your flesh (your sensuality, **your sinful carnal nature**), **[God] brought to life together with [Christ]**, having [freely] **forgiven us all our transgressions**, ¹⁴ Having cancelled and blotted out and wiped away the handwriting of the note (bond) with its legal decrees and demands which was in force and stood against us (hostile to us). This [note with its regulations, decrees, and demands] He set aside and cleared completely out of our way by nailing it to [His] cross. ¹⁵ **[God] disarmed the principalities and powers that were ranged against us** and made a bold display and public example of them, in triumphing over them in Him and in it [the cross].
Colossians 2:11- 15 AMPC

CONSIDER YOURSELVES ALSO DEAD TO SIN, BUT ALIVE IN GOD!

Are you ignorant of the fact that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus **were baptized into His death?** ⁴ **We were buried therefore with Him by the baptism into death**, so that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glorious [power] of the Father, so we too might [habitually] live and behave in newness of life. ⁵ For if we have become one with Him by sharing a death like His, **we shall also be [one with Him in sharing] His resurrection [by a new life lived for God].** ⁶ **We know that our old (unrenewed) self was nailed to the cross with Him** in order that [our] body [which is the instrument] of sin might be made ineffective and inactive for evil, that we might **no longer be the slaves of sin.** ⁷ For when a man dies, he is freed (loosed, delivered) from [the power of] sin [among men]. ⁸ **Now if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with Him,**
⁹ Because we know that Christ (the Anointed One), being once raised from

the dead, will never die again; death no longer has power over Him. ¹⁰ *For by the death He died, He died to sin [ending His relation to it] once for all; and the life that He lives, He is living to God [in unbroken fellowship with Him].* ¹¹ *Even so consider yourselves also dead to sin and your relation to it broken, but alive to God [living in unbroken fellowship with Him] in Christ Jesus.*
Romans 6:3-11 AMPC

CLOTHED WITH CHRIST

*For in Christ Jesus you are all **sons of God through faith.*** ²⁷ *For as many [of you] as were baptized into Christ [into a spiritual union and communion with Christ, the Anointed One, the Messiah] have put on (**clothed yourselves with**) **Christ.*** ²⁸ *There is [now no distinction] neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is not male and female; for you are all **one in Christ Jesus.*** Galatians 3:26- 28 AMPC

THE MIND OF CHRIST

*For who has known or understood the mind (the counsels and purposes) of the Lord so as to guide and instruct Him and give Him knowledge? **But we have the mind of Christ (the Messiah) and do hold the thoughts (feelings and purposes) of His heart.*** 1 Corinthians 2:16 AMPC [Isaiah 40:13]

I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. ² *And be not conformed to this world: but be ye **transformed by the renewing of your mind,** that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.* Romans 12:1-2 KJV

ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE BAPTISM

[There is] one body and one Spirit--just as there is also one hope [that belongs] to the calling you received-- ⁵ *[There is] **one Lord, one faith, one baptism,*** ⁶ *One God and Father of [us] all, Who is above all [Sovereign over all], pervading all and [living] in [us] all.* ⁷ *Yet grace (God's unmerited favor) was given to each of us individually [not indiscriminately, but in different ways] in proportion to the measure of Christ's [rich and bounteous] gift.*
Ephesians 4:4-7 AMPC

BAPTISED INTO ONE BODY

For by [means of the personal agency of] one [Holy] Spirit we were all, whether Jews or Greeks, slaves or free, baptized [and by baptism united together] into one body, and all made to drink of one [Holy] Spirit.
1 Corinthians 12:13 AMPC

CLEANSING OF THE BODY WITH PURE WATER

*Let us all come forward and draw near with true (honest and sincere) hearts in unqualified assurance and absolute conviction engendered by **faith** (by that leaning of the entire human personality on God in absolute trust and confidence in His power, wisdom, and goodness), having our hearts sprinkled and purified from a guilty (evil) conscience and our **bodies cleansed with pure water.*** Hebrews 10:22 AMPC

Jesus answered, I assure you, most solemnly I tell you, unless a man is born of water and [even] the Spirit, he cannot [ever] enter the kingdom of God. [Ezekiel 36:25-27.] ⁶ ***What is born of [from] the flesh is flesh [of the physical is physical]; and what is born of the Spirit is spirit.***
John 3:5- 6 AMPC

SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF THE KINGDOM

- You were put into the family and Kingdom of God Almighty.
- You are now part of the body of Christ.

*For [the Spirit which] you have now received [is] not a spirit of slavery to put you once more in bondage to fear, but you have received the **Spirit of adoption [the Spirit producing sonship] in [the bliss of] which we cry, Abba (Father)! Father!** Romans 8:15 AMPC*

*Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is **a new creature: old things are passed away**; behold, all things are become new. 2 Corinthians 5:17 KJV*

SIGNS FOR THOSE WHO BELIEVE

And these attesting signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will drive out demons; they will speak in new languages; ¹⁸ They will pick up serpents; and [even] if they drink anything deadly, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will get well. ¹⁹ So then the Lord Jesus, after He had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and He sat down at the right hand of God. Mark 16:17-19 AMPC [Psalms 110:1]

PETER'S TEACHING AFTER HE HAD RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT

RELEASED FROM SINS

*Now when they heard this they were stung (cut) to the heart, and they said to Peter and the rest of the apostles (special messengers), Brethren, what shall we do? ³⁸ And Peter answered them, **Repent** (change your views and purpose to accept the will of God in your inner selves instead of rejecting it) and be **baptized**, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of and **release from your sins**; and you shall receive the gift of **the Holy Spirit**. Acts 2:37-38 AMPC*

*Therefore those who accepted and welcomed his message **were baptized**, and there were added that day about 3,000 souls. Acts 2:41 AMPC*

THE IMPORTANCE OF BAPTISM TO GOD

- If baptism was not important to God, the Spirit would have taken Philip away immediately after he had preached the Gospel to the eunuch. But The Spirit took him away only **AFTER** the man was baptised. Also, keep in mind that even Jesus was baptised - knowing that He had no SIN!

*Then **Philip** opened his mouth, and beginning with this **portion of Scripture he announced to him the glad tidings (Gospel) of Jesus and about Him.***

*³⁶ And as they continued along on the way, they came to some water, and the eunuch exclaimed, See, [here is] water! **What is to hinder my being baptized?** ³⁷ And Philip said, If you believe with all your heart [if you have a conviction, full of joyful trust, that Jesus is the Messiah and accept Him as the Author of your salvation in the kingdom of God, giving Him your obedience, then] you may. And he replied, I do believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. ³⁸ And he ordered that the chariot be stopped; **and both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and [Philip] baptized him.** ³⁹ And when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord [suddenly] **caught away Philip**; and the eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way rejoicing. Acts 8:35-39 AMPC*

EVEN BEFORE THEY WERE BAPTISED WITH WATER, WHILE PETER WAS STILL SPEAKING, THE HOLY SPIRIT FELL ON THE PEOPLE

While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell on all who were listening to the message. ⁴⁵ And the believers from among the circumcised [the Jews] who came with Peter were surprised and amazed because the free gift of the Holy Spirit had been bestowed and poured out largely even on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard them talking in [unknown] tongues

(languages) and extolling and magnifying God. Then Peter asked, ⁴⁷ **Can anyone forbid or refuse water for baptizing these people, seeing that they have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?** Acts 10:44-47 AMPC

PAUL MINISTERED TO PEOPLE AND STRAIGHT AWAY WHEN THEY BELIEVED, HE BAPTISED THEM

And he took them the same hour of the night and bathed [them because of their bloody] wounds, and he was baptized immediately and all [the members of] his [household]. **Acts 16:33 AMPC**

TESTIMONY OF PAUL'S BAPTISM

*And instantly something like scales fell from [Saul's] eyes, and he recovered his sight. Then he arose and was **baptized**.* Acts 9:18 AMPC

EXAMPLES OF OTHER BAPTISMS

*But Crispus, the leader of the synagogue, believed [that Jesus is the Messiah and acknowledged Him with joyful trust as Savior and Lord], together with his entire household; and many of the Corinthians who listened [to Paul also] **believed and were baptized**.* Acts 18:8 AMPC

*Came to see me, and standing by my side said to me, Brother Saul, look up and receive back your sight. And in that very instant I [recovered my sight and] looking up saw him. ¹⁴ And he said, The God of our forefathers has destined and appointed you to come progressively to know His will [to perceive, to recognize more strongly and clearly, and to become better and more intimately acquainted with His will], and to see the Righteous One (Jesus Christ, the Messiah), and to hear a voice from His [own] mouth and a message from His [own] lips; ¹⁵ For you will be His witness unto all men of everything that you have seen and heard. ¹⁶ And now, why do you delay? **Rise and be baptized, and by calling upon His name, wash away your sins.*** Acts 22:13-16 AMPC

NB! WATER BAPTISM IS A SIGN OF SALVATION!

IT SYMBOLISES THE SALVATION WE HAVE ALREADY RECEIVED!

Many born-again people believe they have received the Holy Spirit already before baptism. The Scripture teaches us differently.

When he had said this, he breathed on them and told them, "Receive the Holy Spirit. John 20:22 AMPC

This must have been an act of salvation because just before Jesus ascended to Heaven, He commanded the very same group of people to not leave Jerusalem and wait for the Holy Spirit!

*While he was meeting with them, he ordered them, "**Don't leave Jerusalem. Instead, wait for what the Father has promised**, about which you heard me speak, ⁵ because John baptized with water, but you will be **baptized with the Holy Spirit** a few days from now." Acts 1:4-5 ISV*

*But you will **receive power** when the **Holy Spirit comes on you**, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth. Acts 1:8 NIV*

"Receive power" refers to when you receive the Holy Spirit. The Body of Christ has become powerless because of the absence of the baptism of the Holy Spirit. We need to tap into the source to demonstrate God's Kingdom with signs and wonders. The Kingdom of God is not in word but in the demonstration of the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power. 1 Corinthians 4:20 KJV

We cannot exercise our authority or do what Jesus commanded us to do, namely to heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead and cast out devils (Mat 10:8)., unless we receive the Holy Ghost and His power.

*How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the **Holy Ghost and with power**: who went about doing good, and **healing** all that were **oppressed of the devil**; for God was with him. Acts 10:38 KJV*

*And Stephen, **full of faith and power**, did great **wonders** and **miracles** among the people. Acts 6:8 KJV*

Don't resist the power that is ordained by God, but receive the Holy Spirit and the power and start demonstrating it, as Jesus commanded us to do!

*Let every **soul be in subjection to the higher powers**: for there is no power but of God; and the **powers that be are ordained of God**. ² Therefore he that **resisteth the power**, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgment. Romans 13:1-2 ASV*

*And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in **demonstration of the Spirit and of power**: ⁵ That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 1 Corinthians 2:4-5 KJV*

--- o0o ---

HOLY SPIRIT BAPTISM

BAPTISM WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

- After Jesus was baptised, He received the Holy Spirit
- Jesus received the Holy Spirit and His ministry started. The Holy Spirit led Jesus. The first miracle He performed was changing water into wine.
- Jesus gave us authority and power by releasing the Holy Spirit into us.
- Jesus commanded us to drive out demons, speak in tongues, lay hands on the sick, and heal them. He said we would be able to pick up serpents and drink anything deadly without it harming us.
- Before Jesus departed to Heaven, He told His disciples that He would send them another Comforter, the Holy Spirit (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengthener, Standby).
- They had to wait in Jerusalem to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit.
- The Holy Spirit came onto them like tongues resembling fire, which were separated and distributed and settled on each one of them.
- Paul asked the people of Ephesus if they had received the Holy Spirit. They had not even heard of the Holy Spirit! He laid hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied.
- The Holy Spirit gives us a new language. This is a private language - a tongue spoken not to men but to God. In the Holy Spirit, we utter secret truths and hidden things not obvious to human understanding.

JESUS RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT

*John gave further evidence, saying, I have seen the **Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven**, and it dwelt on Him [never to depart]. John 1:32 AMPC*

THE HOLY SPIRIT LED JESUS

*THEN JESUS, full of and controlled by the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was **led in [by] the [Holy] Spirit**. Luke 4:1 AMPC*

*Then Jesus went back full of and under the **power of the [Holy] Spirit** into Galilee, and the fame of Him spread through the whole region round about.
¹⁵ And He Himself conducted [a course of] teaching in their synagogues, being recognized and honored and praised by all. Luke 4:14-15 AMPC*

THE FIRST MIRACLE AFTER JESUS HAD RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT

ON THE third day there was a wedding at Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. ² Jesus also was invited with His disciples to the wedding. John 2:1-2 AMPC

*And when the manager **tasted the water** just now **turned into wine**, not knowing where it came from--though the servants who had drawn the water knew--he called the bridegroom. John 2:9 AMPC*

JESUS DID MANY GREAT WORKS AFTER RECEIVING THE HOLY SPIRIT

*So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was **sick** at Capernaum.
⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the **point of death**. ⁴⁸ Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see **signs and wonders, ye will not believe**. John 4:46-48 KJV*

*And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. ³² And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his **word was with power**. ³³ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an **unclean devil**, and **cried out with a loud voice**, ³⁴ Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. ³⁵ And Jesus*

rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. ³⁶ *And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with **authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.*** Luke 4:31-36 KJV

*Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers **diseases** brought them unto him; and he **laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.*** ⁴¹ *And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.* Luke 4:40-41 KJV

*And immediately he rose up before them, and **took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house,** glorifying God.* Luke 5:25 KJV

JESUS COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES TO GO AND PREACH THE GOSPEL AND BAPTISE THE PEOPLE

*And He said to them, **Go into all the world and preach and publish openly the good news (the Gospel)** to every creature [of the whole human race].* ¹⁶ ***He who believes** [who adheres to and trusts in and relies on the Gospel and Him Whom it sets forth] and is **baptized will be saved** [from the penalty of eternal death]; but he **who does not believe** [who does not adhere to and trust in and rely on the Gospel and Him Whom it sets forth] **will be condemned.*** Mark 16:15-16 AMPC

JESUS GAVE US AUTHORITY

Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. ³⁴ *For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and **gave authority to his servants,** and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.* Mark 13:33-34 KJV

*For even though I boast rather freely about our **power and authority**, which the **Lord gave** for your upbuilding and not for demolishing you, yet I shall not be put to shame [for exceeding the truth], 2 Corinthians 10:8 AMPC*

THESE SIGNS WILL ACCOMPANY THEM

*And these attesting signs will accompany those who believe: in **My name they will drive out demons**; they will **speak in new languages**; ¹⁸. They will **pick up serpents**; and [even] if they **drink anything deadly**, it will **not hurt them**; they will lay their **hands on the sick**, and **they will get well**. Mark 16:17-18 AMPC*

JESUS DEPARTED TO HEAVEN

So then the Lord Jesus, after He had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and He sat down at the right hand of God. Mark 16:19 AMPC [Psalms 110:1.]

AFTER THE WATER BAPTISM HE WHO IS MIGHTIER WILL COME AND BAPTISE WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT

*John answered them all by saying, **I baptize you with water**; but He Who is mightier than I is coming, the strap of Whose sandals I am not fit to unfasten. He will **baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire**. Luke 3:16 AMPC*

- After we are born again and baptised in water, we receive the Power of the Holy Spirit!
- God doesn't intend that you live for Him on your own. He wants to live through you by the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit!

*And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost**: John 20:22 KJV*

JESUS TOLD HIS DISCIPLES TO WAIT UNTIL THEY HAD RECEIVED THE HOLY SPIRIT

*And while being in their company and eating with them, **He commanded them not to leave Jerusalem** but to **wait** for what the Father had promised, Of which [He said] you have heard Me speak. [John 14:16, 26; 15:26.]⁵ For John baptized with water, but not many days from now you shall **be baptized with (placed in, introduced into) the Holy Spirit**. Acts 1:4-5 AMPC*

*And I will ask the Father, and He will give you **another Comforter** (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengtheners, and Standby), that He may remain with you forever. John 14:16 AMPC*

THE HOLY SPIRIT CAME UPON THEM!

*And when the day of **Pentecost** (50 days after Jesus' resurrection) was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. Acts 2:1 KJV*

*And there appeared to them **tongues resembling fire, which were separated and distributed and which settled on each one of them**.⁴ And they were **all filled (diffused throughout their souls) with the Holy Spirit** and began to speak in other (different, foreign) languages (tongues), as the Spirit kept giving them clear and loud expression [in each tongue in appropriate words]. Acts 2:3-4 AMPC*

PHILIP WENT TO SAMARIA TO PREACH THE GOSPEL

*Now those who were scattered abroad went about [through the land from place to place] preaching the glad tidings, the Word [the doctrine concerning the attainment through Christ of salvation in the kingdom of God].⁵ **Philip** [the deacon, not the apostle] went down to the city of **Samaria** and proclaimed the Christ (the Messiah) to them [the people]; [Acts 6:5.]⁶ And*

great crowds of people with one accord listened to and heeded what was said by Philip, as they heard him and **watched the miracles and wonders** which he kept performing [from time to time]. ⁷ **For foul spirits came out of many who were possessed by them**, screaming and shouting with a loud voice, and many who were suffering from palsy or were crippled **were restored to health**. ⁸ And there was great rejoicing in that city. Acts 8:4-8 AMPC

PETER AND JOHN WENT TO SAMARIA SO THE SAMARITANS COULD ALSO RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

Now when the apostles (special messengers) at Jerusalem heard that [the country of] Samaria had accepted and welcomed the Word of God, they sent **Peter and John** to them,¹⁵ And they came down and prayed for them **that the Samaritans might receive the Holy Spirit**; ¹⁶ For He had not yet fallen upon any of them, but they had only been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁷ **Then [the apostles] laid their hands on them one by one, and they received the Holy Spirit**. Acts 8:14-17 AMPC

THE HOLY SPIRIT GIVES US A NEW LANGUAGE

- Salvation saves us and baptism with the Holy Spirit empowers us.
- It is the Language of the Spirit.

And they were all filled (diffused throughout their souls) with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other (**different, foreign**) languages (**tongues**), as **the Spirit** kept giving them clear and loud expression [in each tongue in appropriate words]. Acts 2:4 AMPC

THE HOLY SPIRIT CAME WHILE PETER WAS STILL PREACHING THE GOSPEL TO THE GENTILES

*While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy **Spirit fell on** all who were listening to the message. ⁴⁵ And the believers from among the circumcised [the Jews] who came with Peter were surprised and amazed, because the free **gift of the Holy Spirit had been bestowed and poured out largely even on the Gentiles.** ⁴⁶ For they heard them talking in [unknown] tongues (languages) and extolling and magnifying God.*
Acts 10:44-46 AMPC

PAUL LAID HANDS ON THEM

*WHILE APOLLOS was in Corinth, Paul went through the upper inland districts and came down to Ephesus. There he found some disciples. ² And he asked them, **Did you receive the Holy Spirit** when you believed [on Jesus as the Christ]? And they said, **No, we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit.** ³ And he asked, Into what [**baptism**] **then were you baptized?** They said, Into **John's baptism.** ⁴ And Paul said, John baptized with **the baptism of repentance**, continually telling the people that they should believe in the One Who was to come after him, that is, in Jesus [having a conviction full of joyful trust that He is Christ, the Messiah, and being obedient to Him]. ⁵ **On hearing this they were baptized [again, this time] in the name of the Lord Jesus.** ⁶ And as Paul laid **his hands upon them, the Holy Spirit came on them; and they spoke in [foreign, unknown] tongues (languages) and prophesied.** Acts 19:1-6 AMPC*

PAUL SPOKE IN TONGUES AND SO SHOULD WE

*Now I wish that you might all speak in [unknown] tongues, but more especially [I want you] to **prophecy** (to be inspired to preach and interpret*

the divine will and purpose). He who prophesies [who is inspired to preach and teach] is greater (more useful and more important) than he who speaks in [unknown] tongues, unless he should interpret [what he says], so that the church may be edified and receive good [from it]. 1 Corinthians 14:5 AMPC

THE POWER SOURCE

- The Holy Spirit is the Power Source. When we reject Him, we won't see miracles, healings, demons cast out, or people speaking in tongues!
- Accept Him by receiving the baptism in the Holy Spirit. You will then open yourself to God's supernatural power, working in all these wonderful ways. But you must receive the Source to have His Power.
- **This is essential and not optional!**
- Part of receiving the Power is speaking in tongues. This is how you will get revelations and tap into the Holy Spirit inside of you to renew your mind.

On the day of Pentecost, they were all with **"one accord"**. God Almighty had already prophesied in Zephaniah that He would change the speech of the people to a pure speech and they would serve him with one accord!

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. Acts 2:1 KJV

For at that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that all of them may call upon the name of the LORD and serve him with one accord. Zephaniah 3:9 ESV

We highly recommend you to study also the booklet "Speaking in Tongues" to discover the Biblical Truth of this precious gift from the Holy Spirit!

--- o0o ---

www.berashithministry.co.za

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"

Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE —
CAPTIVES
FREE

SPEAKING IN TONGUES

- BOOKLETS -

Benashu
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2023
First Edition March 2023
Second Edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.

Not for resale.

PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website

www.berashithministry.co.za

email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

EXTRACT

I pray you will intensely study this booklet, so the Holy Spirit can reveal to you the truth about speaking in tongues. We are in a spiritual war, and God instructs us to “**Put on God's armor, now! Then when the evil day comes, you will be able to resist the enemy's attacks; and after fighting to the end, you will still hold your ground**” Ephesians 6:13 (GNB). Then, also:

Praying always with all prayer and supplication **in the Spirit**, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; ¹⁹ And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, **to make known the mystery of the gospel**. Ephesians 6:18-19 KJV

My dear friend, the message is obvious. Part of your armour is to pray **ALWAYS IN the SPIRIT**, so you can be victorious and know the mysteries of the Gospel. Are you constantly under attacks of sickness and poverty? Are you battling to survive? Or are you walking in divine health, financial freedom, love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness and faith? If you do not or cannot pray in the spirit, how can you be victorious in life?

Put on God's armour NOW and pray ALWAYS in the Spirit!

The following scripture is often misquoted to prove that we should not speak in tongues.

*If any man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; **and let one interpret:** ²⁸ but if there be no **interpreter**, let him keep **silence in the church**; and let him speak to himself, and to God.*

1 Corinthians 14:27- 28 ASV

What Paul is saying is that when somebody prophesies in tongues and nobody can interpret the prophecy, then he must be silent, as nobody will understand it. But in the same scripture, Paul is saying the person must speak to himself and God.

SPEAKING IN TONGUES

(See the “Baptism” booklet for details on salvation, water baptism and baptism in the Holy Spirit.)

Many denominations are confused about speaking in tongues and turn it down, even forbidding it during church services. I was also initially confused, but God revealed the truth to me.

And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. John 8:32 KJV

Forbidding speaking in tongues is just another strategy of the devil to rob us of a powerful weapon to live a life of victory!

BAPTISM

We have to understand baptism to understand where speaking in tongues fits in.

SALVATION

The moment you yield to the Holy Spirit, believe with your heart and confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord, you have made it unto salvation - **right into heaven!**

Congratulations!

For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation. Romans 10:10 KJV

It is not merely God's intention to get you into heaven, though, because the earth is created for man and heaven for heavenly spirits.

The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men. Psalms 115:16 KJV

God will create a new heaven and earth, and mankind will live on earth forever. God doesn't need you in heaven. You are useless in heaven. God needs you on earth where you have dominion, power, and authority to rule and reign!

WATER BAPTISM

After having been saved and making it unto salvation, it is necessary to be baptised and raised out of water.

*Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man **be born again**, he cannot **see** the kingdom of God. John 3:3 KJV*

*Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man **be born of water and of the Spirit**, he cannot **enter** into the kingdom of God. John 3:5 KJV*

That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. John 3:6 KJV

- Except a man is born again out of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God!
- Flesh is flesh! We are all born out of a corruptible seed (the flesh) and we need to be born again from an incorruptible seed - from the Spirit!

Hence, water baptism is a sign of salvation. This is when the old man dies with Christ, raises with Christ and is seated with Him in heavenly places!

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus. Ephesians 2:6 KJV

Being "baptised" as a child with a few drops of water sprinkled on your forehead is not sufficient. Also, you were not scripturally baptised if it was done before your true conversion. An infant or young child cannot be converted. Faith in Jesus is a prerequisite for baptism.

*And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? ³⁷ And Philip said, If thou **believest with all thine heart**, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Acts 8:36- 37 KJV*

*And Philip said, If you **believe with all your heart** [if you have a **conviction, full of joyful trust, that Jesus is the Messiah and accept Him as the Author of your salvation in the kingdom of God, giving Him your obedience**, then] you may. And he replied, I do believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. Act 8:37 AMPC*

BAPTISM INTO THE HOLY SPIRIT

After you have been born again and water baptised, it is necessary to receive the POWER of the Holy Spirit. God doesn't want you to live for Him in your own power. He wants to live through you by the supernatural power of the Holy Spirit.

And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: John 20:22 KJV

Jesus was baptised in the Holy Spirit. How much more would we then need the baptism of the Holy Spirit?

Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, ²² And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
Luke 3:21-22 KJV

Jesus says that when we ask we shall receive.

*For **every one that asketh receiveth**; and he that **seeketh findeth**; and to him that **knocketh it shall be opened**. ¹¹ If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹² Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?* Luke 11:10- 12 KJV

Immediately after this remark, Jesus said, HOW MUCH MORE would our Heavenly Father give us the Holy Spirit when we ask Him!

*If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: **how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?*** Luke 11:13 KJV

God knows you need the Holy Spirit. He knows how to give you this precious GIFT. Ask Him in faith and you will receive the baptism in the Holy Spirit!

SPEAKING IN TONGUES

Before Jesus ascended into heaven, He commanded His disciples to go back to Jerusalem and wait for the Holy Spirit! There is a false teaching in many churches and denominations, denying baptism in the Holy Spirit as a second experience, separate from salvation. They don't believe in the gifts of the Spirit, speaking in tongues, casting out demons, or victory over sickness, disease, and poverty. Something is seriously wrong with this theology.

The Holy Spirit is the Power Source. Reject Him, and you won't see miracles, healings, demons cast out or speaking in tongues. Accept Him by receiving the baptism in the Holy Spirit and you open yourself to God's supernatural power working in all these wonderful ways. But, you must receive the SOURCE first to have His Power.

PENTECOST

And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. Acts 2:1 KJV

- Pentecost means "50".
- The Holy Spirit came down 50 days after Jesus' resurrection.
- Remember the phrase - "**one accord**".
- A sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, filled the house.
- They were all filled with the Holy Ghost.
- They began speaking in other tongues!

*And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. ⁴ And they were all **filled with the Holy Ghost** and began to **speak with other tongues**, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 2:2-4 KJV*

A NEW LANGUAGE

Speaking in tongues is speaking in another language.

*And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. ⁶ Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together and was confounded, because that every man heard them **speak in his own language**. Acts 2:5-6 KJV*

- It is like learning a new language. You might not speak it fluently from the start.
- The Word says they **heard** it fluently.
- The Holy Spirit changes your tongue.
- You can't control it.
- But, the word IF in this verse means it is a choice.

***For IF I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.** 1 Corinthians 14:14 KJV*

The words are not just going to jump out of your mouth. You have to willingly start speaking the words.

Speaking in tongues is speaking spirit mysteries. It is a language of the spirit.

For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 1 Corinthians 14:2 KJV

*What is it then? I will **pray with the spirit**, and I will **pray with the understanding also**: I will **sing with the spirit**, and I will **sing with the understanding also**. 1 Corinthians 14:15 KJV*

- If I pray in tongues, I pray with my spirit.
- We usually only pray soulful prayers - that which we understand.
- The Spirit knows better than us what and how to pray!
- How can we think tongues are demonic?
- Accept the gift of tongues and yield by praying in tongues.

- Just pray! The breakthrough will come later.

PART OF YOUR ARMOUR

Part of our armour is to **ALWAYS PRAY in the SPIRIT**. It is a profound truth. We are often ignorant of these truths. Read Ephesians 6:11-17 and study the whole armour of God.

*Praying always with all prayer and **supplication in the Spirit**, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;*
Ephesians 6:18 KJV

*And pray **in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests**.* Ephesians 6:18 NIV

*With all prayer and petition pray [with specific requests] **at all times** [on every occasion and in every season] **in the Spirit**, and with this in view, stay alerted with all perseverance and petition [interceding in prayer] for all God's people.*
Ephesians 6:18 AMP

*Therefore, my brothers, desire the ability to prophesy, and **do not prevent others** from speaking in other languages.* 1 Corinthians 14:39 ISV

BUILDING YOURSELF UP IN FAITH

Could it be possible that you are losing battles because you do not pray in the spirit?

- Make sure you have the **whole** armour on.
- You may be losing your battles because you pray soulish by praying in the mind and not in the spirit (**see our teaching on Spirit-Soul-Body**).

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost. Jude 1:20 KJV

But you, beloved, build yourselves up on [the foundation of] your most holy faith [continually progress, rise like an edifice higher and higher], pray in the Holy Spirit. Jude 1:20 AMP

IT IS A PURE LANGUAGE

Genesis 11 shows that in the beginning of creation the whole earth had one language and was of one speech.

And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
Genesis 11:1 KJV

In the very next chapter, God called Abraham. So they couldn't yet speak Hebrew in Genesis 11, possibly because it was a heavenly language.

THE TOWER OF BABYLON

The people of the earth were building the tower of Babylon.

And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. Genesis 11:4 KJV

The Lord came down to see this tower.

*And the **LORD came down to see the city and the tower**, which the children of men builded. Genesis 11:5 KJV*

God's response was: "Because they have one language, nothing that they propose to do will be withheld!"

*And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all **one language**; and this they begin to do: and now **nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do**. Genesis 11:6 KJV*

*Go to, let us go down, and there **confound their language**, that they may not understand one another's speech. Genesis 11:7 KJV*

- Why did God stop them? Because they were completely able to do what they had planned!
- He had to remove their language because, with this one language, all things were possible.
- Is it then possible that if we use this language, that all things would be possible? Yes! Nothing will be withheld from you!
- Why? Because we do not pray with our minds, but in the spirit!
- Hence, it is not a selfish prayer, but a pure prayer out of the spirit
- With this one language, nothing that you propose will be withheld from you. This is where all the other languages came from.

THE CONVERSION OF THE NATIONS

In the Old Testament, God promised He would return to the people a pure language.

For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent. Zephaniah 3:9 KJV

Then I will give to the peoples [clear and pure speech from] purified lips [which reflect their purified hearts], That all of them may call on the name of the LORD, To serve Him shoulder to shoulder (united). Zephaniah 3:9 AMP

*For at that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that all of them may call upon the name of the Lord and serve him with **one accord**.*

Zephaniah 3:9 ESV

The ESV translation uses the very same words as in Acts - "ONE ACCORD!" The Lord is faithful! When Jesus ascended to Heaven, He promised the outpouring of the Holy Spirit and they were all with **ONE ACCORD!**

*And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with **one accord** in one place. Acts 2:1 KJV*

When Jesus comes back, He will restore a pure language for His people.

- Restore means to give back.
- The one language will be without any profanity.

Submit your tongue every day to the Lord!!

ADDITIONAL BIBLICAL PROOF

Although the above discussion significantly proves the importance and necessity of speaking in tongues, I would like to share additional scriptures in this regard.

JESUS COMMANDED HIS DISCIPLES TO WAIT AND RECEIVE THE HOLY SPIRIT

And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. ⁵ For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. Acts 1:4-5 KJV

GOD DESIRES TO GIVE IT TO US

It is God's desire for us to ask and receive the Holy Spirit.

If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? Luke 11:13 KJV

PENTECOST

At Pentecost, 50 days after Jesus ascended to the heavens, the Holy Spirit filled the people and they spoke with other tongues/languages.

*And when the day of **Pentecost** was fully come, they were all with "**one accord**" in one place. Acts 2:1 KJV*

And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³ And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. ⁴ And they

*were all **filled with the Holy Ghost**, and began to **speak with other tongues**, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 2:2-4 KJV*

THE POWER OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

Eight years later, Philip carried the gospel to the people of Samaria.

- With "ONE ACCORD" they gave heed unto the words Philip spoke!
- Many were delivered from unclean spirits!
- This is the power of the Holy Spirit!

Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

*⁶ And the people with **one accord** gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. ⁷ For **unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.** Acts 8:5-7 KJV*

All were baptised, but they had not yet received the Holy Spirit

But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Acts 8:12 KJV

Scripture is very clear on this. Peter and John heard about the work of Philip and that people were baptised. They went down to Samaria to lay hands on the people so they could receive the Holy Spirit!

Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John. ¹⁵ Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost. Acts 8:14-15 KJV

This confirms there is an experience following salvation, called receiving, or being filled with the Holy Ghost.

(For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) ¹⁷ Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. Acts 8:16-17 KJV

Simon, the sorcerer, saw that through laying on of the apostle's hands, the Holy Spirit was given. He offered them money to also receive that power!

*And when Simon **saw** that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, ¹⁹ Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. Acts 8:18- 19 KJV*

- The Holy Spirit cannot be seen with our physical eyes since He is a spirit.
- So, how is it then possible that Simon SAW this power?
- All evidence indicates the sign manifested was speaking in tongues.
- So the Samaritans, too, spoke in tongues after Peter and John had laid hands on them.

Ten years after Pentecost, Peter brought the Word of God to Cornelius and his household.

- While Peter was still talking, the Holy Spirit fell on all of them.
- This time it was poured out onto the Gentiles.
- They, too, spoke in tongues and magnified God.

While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. ⁴⁵ And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. ⁴⁶ For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Acts 10:44-46 KJV

- This happened even before they were baptised.
- Peter commanded them to be baptised in the name of the Lord.

*Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? ⁴⁸ And he **commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord**. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days. Acts 10:47- 48 KJV*

Twenty years after Pentecost, Paul went to Ephesus.

- Paul asked them: "Have you received the Holy Spirit?"

*And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, ² He said unto them, **Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed?** And they said unto him, **We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost**. Acts 19:1-2 KJV*

*"Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" he asked them. "No," they replied, **"we haven't even heard that there is a Holy Spirit."** Acts 19:2 TLB*

- The disciples in Ephesus haven't even heard of the Holy Spirit yet!
- Paul wanted to know unto what were they then baptised.

*And he said unto them, **Unto what then were ye baptized?** And they said, **Unto John's baptism**. Acts 19:3 KJV*

- Paul explained that the Baptism of John was only the baptism of repentance. Then they were all baptised in the name of the Lord Jesus!

*Then said Paul, **John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance**, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. ⁵ When they heard this, they were **baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus**. Acts 19:4-5 KJV*

- Paul then laid hands upon them to receive the Holy Spirit and they, too, spoke with tongues.

And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. Acts 19:6 KJV

THE APOSTLE PAUL

- The Apostle Paul, previously known as Saul, was responsible for murdering the followers of Christ.
- Then God met Saul on the road to Damascus and struck him with blindness.
- He sent Ananias to Saul.

*And **Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.** Acts 9:17 KJV*

Immediately the Holy Spirit fell on Saul. God changed his name to Paul.

And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. Acts 9:18 KJV

Why did Paul write two-thirds of the New Testament?

Paul spoke with tongues more than the entire congregation together!

I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all.
1 Corinthians 14:18 KJV

The Apostle Peter had walked with Jesus for three and half years. The Apostle Paul had never walked with Christ. BUT, when the Holy Ghost fell on him, he spoke in tongues more than all the congregation together. The Spirit of the Lord revealed so much to Paul that even Peter acknowledged it.

And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; ¹⁶ As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these

*things; in which are **some things hard to be understood**, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 2 Peter 3:15-16 KJV*

This is the power of speaking in tongues! You have to go deep down into your spirit and draw revelation out like you draw water from a well!

Speaking in tongues is just the beginning. The more you speak in tongues, the more manifestation of other gifts of the Spirit you will experience. It is the door to the rest of the spiritual gifts!

PRAYING IN TONGUES RELEASES THE MIND OF CHRIST TO THE BORN-AGAIN BELIEVER

For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ. 1 Corinthians 2:16 KJV

PRAYING IN TONGUES IS ANOTHER POWERFUL WAY TO RELEASE THE MIND OF CHRIST.

- Your Spirit prays.

Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

² *For he that speaketh in an **unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him**; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 1 Corinthians 14:1-2 KJV*

WHEN YOU PRAY IN THE SPIRIT, YOU ARE SPEAKING MYSTERIES.

- Your spirit prays, but your soulish, physical, natural mind is unfruitful.

For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 1 Corinthians 14:14 KJV

- You build yourself up.

*He that speaketh in an unknown tongue **edifieth himself**; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 1 Corinthians 14:4 KJV*

- “Edify” means to build up or to promote spiritual growth.
- It is your soul that is growing and being built up because your spirit is already perfect and complete.
- The mind of Christ in your spirit prays when you pray in tongues.
- The goal is to facilitate **single-mindedness**.
- You are getting the Word of God into your spirit because the mind of Christ already knows all things.
- You are getting God's Word into your soul so your spirit can bear witness to it.
- As your soulish realm embraces the truth and agrees YES!, you are expelling all other contrary thoughts and belief systems.
- This truth will rule your life - you become of one mind.
- Your soul unites with your spirit's way of thinking and you are built up by drawing your spirit's wisdom and knowledge out into the physical realm. That is when you see God's power manifested.

REASONS WHY EVERY BELIEVER SHOULD SPEAK IN TONGUES

Kenneth E. Hagin

Jesus said signs would follow His disciples. Those who believed would speak in tongues!

And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; Mark 16:17 KJV

Paul said that he spoke with tongues much more than all others.

I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
1 Corinthians 14:18 KJV

Paul wrote much about the subject. All these scriptures are given to us for today to help us see the blessings through appropriating the power of the Holy Spirit daily.

TONGUES IS THE INITIAL SIGN

And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. Acts 2:4 KJV

- The first reason people should speak with other tongues is it is supernatural evidence of the Spirit's indwelling.
- We are filled with the Holy Ghost, we speak with other tongues as the Spirit of God gives utterance.
- It is the initial evidence or sign of the baptism of the Holy Spirit.
- This gift was also outpoured on the Gentiles in Acts 10:46 in Cornelius's house.
- Henceforth - this is also for you and me today!

TONGUES ARE FOR SPIRITUAL EDIFICATION

He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 1 Corinthians 14:4 KJV

- Paul encouraged the church at Corinth to continue the practice of speaking with other tongues in their worship of God and their prayer lives as a means of spiritual **edification**!
- Another word for edification is "charge" - e.g. charging a battery.
- So, this verse is saying that he who speaks in an unknown tongue edifies, charges, and builds himself up like a battery.
- This is not a mental or physical edification, but a supernatural means of spiritual edification.
- It is for every one of God's children.
- When we speak in tongues, we "speak divine secrets".
- God has given the saints a supernatural means of communication with Him.

For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 1 Corinthians 14:2 KJV

For one who speaks in an [unknown] tongue speaks not to men but to God, for no one understands or catches his meaning because in the [Holy] Spirit he utters secret truths and hidden things [not obvious to the understanding]. 1 Corinthians 14:2 AMPC

- My spirit within me prays by the Holy Spirit.
- God is a Spirit and when we pray in tongues, our spirit is in direct contact with God, who is a Spirit!

For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 1 Corinthians 14:14 KJV

*For if I pray in an [unknown] tongue, my spirit [by the Holy Spirit within me] prays, but my **mind is unproductive** [it bears no fruit and helps nobody].*

1 Corinthians 14:14 AMPC

Many people are reasoning the meaning of scriptures, debating the relevance of speaking in tongues despite what scripture is saying. If the Bible is saying it is important, then obviously it is of value!

- If God says it edifies - then it edifies.
- If God says it is a supernatural means of communication with Himself - then it is a supernatural means of communication with Himself.
- If God says every believer should speak in tongues - then every believer should speak in tongues.
- Jesus did not say that just a few should speak in tongues - He said signs shall follow **them** that believe they shall speak with new tongues (Mark 16:17)
- THEM is plural - it means all!

TONGUES REMIND US OF THE SPIRIT'S INDWELLING PRESENCE

- Speaking in tongues is not only the initial evidence of the Holy Spirit's infilling but a continual experience for the rest of one's life.
- For what purpose? To assist us in the worship of God.
- Speaking in tongues is a flowing stream which should never dry up. It will enrich your life spiritually.

*And I will pray for the Father, and he shall give you **another Comforter**, that he may abide with you for ever; ¹⁷ Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; **for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.** John 14:16-17 KJV*

- Continuing to pray and worship God in tongues helps us to be ever-conscious of His indwelling presence.

- If I can be conscious of the indwelling presence of the Holy Ghost every day it is bound to affect the way I live!

Here is a secret that will help you curb your temper (and other bad habit)! If you pray and worship, it will help you be conscious of the indwelling presence of the Spirit. If you remember that He is in you, you won't have any more bad habits.

- When we are unaware of His presence, we become irritated and frustrated.
- If we take time to fellowship with Him, we will be ever conscious of His indwelling presence.

PRAYING IN TONGUES IS PRAYING WITHIN GOD'S PERFECT WILL

*Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our **infirmities**: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the **Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings** which **cannot be uttered**.²⁷ And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what **is the mind of the Spirit**, because he **maketh intercession** for the saints according to the **will of God**.*
Romans 8:26- 27 KJV

- Speaking in tongues keeps selfishness out of our prayers.
- A prayer from one's mind has the possibility of being unscriptural.
- Just because you know how to pray doesn't mean you know what to pray for as you should.

The Greek reads here:

"The Holy Ghost maketh intercession for us in groanings that can't be uttered in articulate speech."

- Articulate speech means regular kind of speech.
- Praying in tongues is your spirit praying by the Holy Spirit within you.
- The Holy Spirit within you gives the utterance and you speak it out of your spirit.
- You speak it from your spirit - you do the talking.

- By this method, the Holy Spirit helps you pray according to the will of God as things should be prayed for!
- Those groanings come from inside us and escape our lips.
- This is not something the Holy Ghost does apart from us. He is not going to do the praying for us. He dwells in us as a Helper and an Intercessor.

*But the **Comforter** (Counselor, Helper, Intercessor, Advocate, Strengtheners, Standby), the Holy Spirit, Whom the Father will send in My name [in My place, to represent Me and act on My behalf], He will teach you all things. And He will cause you to recall (will remind you of, bring to your remembrance) everything I have told you. John 14:26 AMPC*

*But when the **Comforter** (Counselor, Helper, Advocate, Intercessor, Strengtheners, Standby) comes, Whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth Who comes (proceeds) from the Father, He [Himself] will testify regarding Me. John 15:26 AMPC*

- He isn't responsible for your prayer life. He is sent to help us pray.
- It is Spirit-directed prayer.
- It eliminates the possibility of selfishness in our prayers.
- When praying from our mind we often pray for and receive things that were never the will of God.
- When we insist on having things a certain way, even if it isn't God's perfect will, He will often permit it.
- It was not God's perfect for Israel to have a king, but they insisted.

PRAYING IN TONGUES STIMULATES FAITH

But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, Jude 1:20 KJV

- If the Holy Spirit supernaturally directs the words I speak, faith must be exercised to speak with tongues.
- Speaking in tongues can build and stimulate your faith and receive healing or a breakthrough in poverty or any circumstances, beyond your imagination.
- Receiving the Holy Spirit does not heal us. However, speaking in tongues helps us to trust God for healing.
- Speaking in tongues stimulates faith to trust God for all things.

SPEAKING IN TONGUES IS A MEANS OF KEEPING YOURSELF FREE FROM WORLDLY CONTAMINATION

But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 1 Corinthians 14:28 KJV

- It can keep us free from the contamination of the ungodly profane world and all the vulgar talk going on around us.
- Notice from the scripture above that we can speak with tongues to ourselves.
- If we can speak to ourselves and God in a church service, we can also do it at home and on the job.

If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret. 1 Corinthians 14:27 KJV

- While people around you tell risqué jokes, you can just sit and speak to yourself and God in tongues.
- Talking in tongues to yourself and God will be a means of keeping free from contamination.

PRAYING IN TONGUES ENABLES US TO PRAY FOR THE UNKNOWN

Praying in tongues provides a way to pray for things no one else prays is aware of.

The Holy Spirit knows everything and He can pray through us for things about which our natural minds know nothing.

A lady told that she had seen a man from Africa in a vision. He was in a grass hut surrounded by natives. He was sick and then died. She saw the natives pulling the sheet over his head and leaving the hut sadly. Suddenly, he came out of the hut and stood in their midst. All the natives rejoiced. The Spirit led her to pray for him in tongues for an hour. Two years later, she met this same man during a conference. She told him about this vision. He replied that he had indeed been deadly sick with a fever two years ago. He had died but suddenly rose from the dead! Because of the Spirit!

Kenneth's Copeland told another miraculous story:

One night in bed, it was as if someone laid his hand on me. I sat upright in bed, my heart beating rapidly. Lord, I cried, what is the matter? I know something is wrong somewhere. Holy Spirit in me, You know everything. You are everywhere, as well as within me. Whatever this is, please give me utterance. I prayed in tongues for an hour and then began to laugh and sing in tongues. (Always keep on praying until you have a note of praise. This is then a sign that whatever it is you are praying about is settled). So I went back to sleep. I dreamed that my youngest brother had become extremely ill in Louisiana. I saw an ambulance with flashing lights taking him to the hospital. In the dream, I stood in the corridor outside his door. The doctor pulled the door shut behind him, shook my hand and said that my brother was dead! No, I replied, what do you mean? The Lord, however, told me he would live and not die! In my dream, the doctor took me into the room and jerked the sheet back, and when he did, my brother's eyes opened. The doctor saw that he was breathing. He said to me that I knew something he didn't know - that he was alive! In the dream, I saw my brother rise from the bed, well.

Three months later, my brother came by to see me and told me how he had nearly died. I told him I knew he had had an attack during the night while staying in a motel in Louisiana, and he had been rushed to the hospital. He thought someone had told me about it, but no one did. I told him about my burden of prayer, followed by the dream. My dream was exactly as it had happened! He said for 40 minutes the doctor thought he was gone.

Praying in the spirit provides a way for things to be prayed for that we wouldn't know about in the natural. The Holy Ghost, however, knows everything. These testimonies should convince you it is time to receive the Holy Spirit!

Take a few minutes to pray the following prayer.

"Holy Spirit, I need You! In Jesus' Name, I am welcoming You now in my life and I am receiving the Holy Ghost now. Thank You, Lord, for pouring out Your Holy Spirit on and into me. Thank You, Jesus, for this precious gift. I am asking You to give me my own tongue to speak to You spirit to spirit. Thank You, Lord Jesus. Hallelujah!"

Believe that you have received the Holy Spirit. Open your mouth and start speaking utterances that come from your spirit, even if it is just one word! You will learn your own language and start speaking it more frequently over time!

PRAYING IN TONGUES GIVES SPIRITUAL REFRESHING

For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

¹² To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. Isaiah 28:11-12 KJV

What is the *rest* and *refreshing* this scripture talks about? Sometimes the doctors recommend a rest cure and often we need to rest by going on holiday. But isn't it wonderful that we can take this "rest cure" every day by speaking in tongues! This is

the "rest" and the "refreshing". We desperately need spiritual refreshing in these days of turmoil, perplexity, and anxiety.

TONGUES ARE FOR GIVING THANKS

What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

*¹⁶ Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? ¹⁷ For thou **verily givest thanks well**, but the other is not edified. 1 Corinthians 14:15-17 KJV*

Paul is referring to "he that occupies the room of the unlearned" as those who are unlearned in spiritual things!

- What Paul is saying is that if you invite a person to give thanks at dinner and he prays in tongues, you wouldn't know what he said and wouldn't be edified.
- Therefore, Paul is saying in such cases, it would be better to pray with understanding so others could understand.
- Tongues should be interpret so others could understand.
- But notice that praying in tongues provides a perfect way to pray and give thanks, for Paul said, "Thou give thanks well."

So, in the presence of unlearned people, Paul said to pray with your understanding also so they could be edified by understanding what you say.

SPEAKING IN TONGUES BRINGS THE TONGUE UNDER SUBJECTION

But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

James 3:8 KJV

Yielding the tongue to the Holy Spirit to speak with other tongues is a giant step toward fully yielding all our members to God.

THE PUBLIC SIDE OF SPEAKING IN TONGUES

We have dealt primarily with tongues in the individual believer's private life.

*For one who speaks in an [unknown] tongue **speaks not to men but to God**, for no one understands or catches his meaning, because in the [Holy] Spirit he utters secret truths and hidden things [not obvious to the understanding].*

1 Corinthians 14:2 AMPC

There is also a public side to speaking in tongues.

First, when people receive the Holy Ghost publicly, they speak with other tongues as the Spirit gives utterance.

Second, the church is edified by speaking with other tongues in public assembly with interpretation. Paul stated plainly that to prophesy is to speak unto men "to edification, and exhortation and comfort" (1 Corinthians 14:3).

Paul is saying in the next verse that tongues with interpretation, are equivalent to Old Testament prophecy.

I would that ye all spake with tongues but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 1 Corinthians 14:5 KJV

- If the utterance in tongues is interpreted so the church can understand what is said, then the one prophesying is not greater! To illustrate this -
- Two R1 coins equal one R2 coin. So the prophecy is the one rand.
- Naturally, it would be better to have the R2 (prophecy) than to have the R1 coin (an utterance in tongues).
- But, if interpretation (another R1 coin) went along with it, then the two would be equivalent to the R2 coin.

Prophesying is not preaching. If it were, then you wouldn't have to prepare to preach.

- Paul said, "Study to shew thyself approved unto God" (2 Timothy 2:15).
- You don't have to study to speak with tongues or to interpret it.

- These come by inspiration of the Spirit.
- Of course, when one is preaching under the inspiration of the Spirit and suddenly receives and speaks a revelation, that is an inspiration and an element of prophecy.

So, tongues with interpretation edify the church. When used in line with the Word of God, speaking in tongues, with interpretation, convinces the unbeliever of the reality of the presence of God and often causes him to turn to God and be saved.

- When Jesus said, "*And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues*" (Mark 16:17), it can be private or public.
- "*They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover*" (Mark 16:18b) can be private or public.
- It is ok to pray as long as you want for you went there to be edified.
- When people in the service are lifting their hands and praying, it is all right to pray in tongues.
- If you stand on the platform and pray but the congregation is not edified, it benefits no one.

Speaking in tongues is a valuable gift from God.

We must know how to use this gift to the greatest advantage!

We highly recommend that you also study the "Baptism" booklet to discover the Biblical Truth of this aspect of the Doctrine of Christ.

www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"
Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

The background image shows a person standing in the threshold of a large, open wooden door. The door is set into a dark, stone wall. Outside the door, a bright, golden sunset or sunrise is visible, with rays of light streaming in. Several birds are flying in the sky. The person is silhouetted against the bright light. In the foreground, on the left, a heavy metal chain is attached to the wall. On the right, another chain is visible. The overall mood is one of liberation and hope.

— SET THE —
CAPTIVES
FREE

COMMUNION

- BOOKLETS -

Benashu
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2021
First Edition May 2021
Second Edition: September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please feel free to make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website.
www.berashithministry.co.za
email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

COMMUNION

BACKGROUND

On the night before Jesus' crucifixion, His disciples prepared the yearly Passover meal. This traditional Jewish Passover feast commemorated



God's rescue of Israel from Egyptian slavery. Jesus applied elements from this meal – the bread and the wine – to explain what He would soon accomplish on the cross, and how the bread and wine symbolised His

sacrifice on the cross. He transformed the meal into a remembrance of His own person and work.

The institution of the Lord's Supper

And as they were eating, Jesus took the bread, and, having blessed it, broke it and gave it to the disciples and said, Take, eat; this is my body. ²⁷ And taking the cup and having given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; ²⁸ for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. ²⁹ But I say unto you, I will not drink from now on of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matthew 26:26-29 JUB

Communion is not a ritual but a **blessing**. It is a declaration of **freedom** over your life and household. Adonai declared to Israel: *"I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery"* (Exodus 20:2).

God told Moses to instruct Israel to slaughter an unblemished animal the night before their deliverance.

You must have an unblemished animal, a year-old male; you may take it from either the sheep or the goats. ⁶ You are to keep it until the fourteenth day of this month; then the whole assembly of the community of Israel will slaughter the animals at twilight. ⁷

They must take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and the lintel of the houses where they eat them.

⁸ *They are to eat the meat that night;* Exodus 12:5-8a CSB

This unblemished animal pointed to the future event of “*our spotless, unblemished Lamb to be sacrificed once and for all for the remission of sin.*”

For you know that your lives were ransomed once and for all from the empty and futile way of life handed down from generation to generation. It was not a ransom payment of silver and gold, which eventually perishes, ¹⁹ but the precious blood of Christ—who like a spotless, unblemished lamb was sacrificed for us. 1 Peter 1:18-19 TPT

Then Moses made it clear that all the meat had to be eaten. Nothing should be left over. The blood of the lamb had to be applied to the doorposts. This was for their protection against the angel of Death who would slaughter all the firstborns of Egypt that night.

This explains why Communion is not only a *remembrance* of our freedom but a *blessing* to be released to announce our freedom from bondage. Remembrance of Israel’s deliverance is to glorify God, give Him honour and acknowledge that it was indeed He who delivered us. This is very important, because King Solomon’s successor, Jeroboam, forbade Israel

to go to the traditional Jewish feasts in Jerusalem. He made two golden calves for them to worship -one in Dan and the other in Bethel. He declared:

"It is too much trouble for you to worship in Jerusalem. Look, Israel, these are the gods who brought you out of Egypt!" 1 Kings 12:28b NLT

Notice his cunning deception - "It is too much trouble for you". He would bring the "gods" that delivered them from Egypt nearer to them. He created the impression that he was making it more convenient for them.

Jeroboam used these two calves to remind Israel of the golden calf they had made at Mount Sinai. Jeroboam was stealing the glory of God!

When taking Communion, it is crucial to remember that no man or ministry can receive ANY glory for your deliverance and freedom!

When you come FREE, you will declare and decree: "Yehôvâh Elohim is indeed the One who delivered me and set me FREE!"

THE SYMBOLISM OF THE BREAD AND THE WINE IN COMMUNION

The bread represented His body that would be broken. The wine was a picture of His blood that would be shed for the forgiveness of sins. Jesus revealed how the exodus from Egypt indeed foreshadowed the ultimate deliverance in Christ.

The New Covenant

Likewise also he took and gave them the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. Luke 22:20 JUB

*After the same manner also he took the cup, after he had eaten supper, saying, This cup is the **new testament** in my blood; do this each time that ye drink, in remembrance of me. 1 Corinthians 11:25 JUB*

By referring to the new covenant, Jesus was announcing that, through His death and resurrection, forgiveness of sins would be made available to all and that humanity could once again live in communion with God.

Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God, ⁶ who also has made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life. 2 Corinthians 3:5-6 JUB

The Apostle Paul emphasised that Christ had set us free! Let us embrace this truth and firmly refuse to go back into the bondage of our past!

At last we have freedom, for Christ has set us free! We must always cherish this truth and firmly refuse to go back into the bondage of our past. Galatians 5:1 TPT

To be free, we must forget our past sinful nature and focus on the future.

I don't depend on my own strength to accomplish this; however I do have one compelling focus: I forget all of the past as I fasten my heart to the future instead. Philippians 3:13 TPT

Part of the blessing to be reunited with God is the “**writing of the law on the heart**”, which occurs through the new birth and the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, who empowers believers to obey God. Through the establishment of this new covenant, the old Mosaic covenant was made obsolete.

For this is the testament that I will ordain to the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord: I will give my laws into their soul and write them upon their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: ¹¹ and no one shall teach his neighbour nor anyone his brother, saying, Know the Lord, for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. ¹² For I will reconcile their iniquities and their sins, and their iniquities I will remember no more. ¹³ In that he says, New, he has made the first old. Now that which decays and waxes old is ready to vanish away. Hebrews 8:10-13 JUB

Belief in the new covenant was one of the key distinctions between early Christians and Jews. For example, the Christian apologist, Justin Martyr, argued that the new covenant was the perfection of the old, while Trypho, as a Jew, considered the Mosaic Law to be perfect by itself. The new covenant was so important to Christian identity that the writings of the apostles were called the New Testament, another term for the new covenant, while the Hebrew Scriptures were known as the Old Testament.

The element of the unleavened bread in the Passover feast symbolised His broken body as He took upon Himself God's wrath against sinful humanity.

The wine signified His Blood, poured out to seal God's covenant with believers in Christ.

And taking bread, having given thanks, he broke it and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me. ²⁰ Likewise also he took and gave them the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. Luke 22:19-20 JUB

Jesus commanded His followers to commemorate His death by similarly eating bread and drinking wine together until His second coming. Christ's transformation of the Passover meal confirmed what John the Baptist had said of Him three years earlier: **"He was the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world"** (John 1:29).

Behold, the Lamb of God!

The next day John saw Jesus coming unto him and said, Behold the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world. ³⁰ This is he of whom I said, After me comes a man who is preferred before me, for he was before me. ³¹ And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. ³² And John gave testimony, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. ³³ And I knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and abiding on him, the same is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit. ³⁴ And I have seen and have given testimony that this is the Son of God. John 1:29-34 JUB

By portraying His own body as broken and His blood as poured out, Jesus identified Himself as the ultimate **Passover Lamb**. Just as the **blood of**

the original Passover lambs caused the angel of death to pass over the Israelites, anyone who identified with the Blood of Jesus will now be “passed over” on judgment day.

At the same time as the priests were sacrificing the Passover lamb in the temple, Pilate was delivering Jesus to be crucified.

Therefore when Pilate heard that word, he brought Jesus forth and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. ¹⁴ And it was the preparation of the passover and about the sixth hour; then he said unto the Jews, Behold your King! ¹⁵ But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate said unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The high priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. John 19:13- 15 JUB

The timing was no coincidence. It signified that our Passover Lamb had been sacrificed.

Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ, our passover, is sacrificed for us; 1 Corinthians 5:7 JUB

This sacrifice of Christ, our Passover Lamb...

- Gives us salvation.
- Gives us access to the Throne of God at any time, place and in any circumstance (Hebrews 9:11-15; Hebrews 10:19-25).
- Gives us protection, and arms us with the mighty armour of God. We can withstand and defeat all the wiles of the devil.
- Gives us protection against sicknesses, diseases and all plagues.

Yehôvâh Elohim is a covenant-keeping God and these promises are for the entire family. The Lord told the Israelites to find a lamb for the salvation of each household and not for each individual (Exodus 12:3).

Jesus was handed over to be crucified for the forgiveness of our sins and was raised back to life to prove that he had made us right with God (Romans 4:25). Let us rest in this promise that we have received our right standing before the Heavenly Father because of this act of obedience by His Son, Yashuah HaMashiach.

A CONTINUAL REMEMBRANCE

Jesus instructed His disciples to observe this ritual of remembrance continually.

But I say unto you, I will not drink from now on of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. Matthew 26:29 JUB

Following Jesus' command, the "**Lord's Supper**" became a key feature of early Church worship. So important was it that the Apostle Paul set out how it was to be conducted, with grave warnings for all who did not treat it with the necessary reverence.

To fully understand what Paul tried to explain to us in Corinthians, we must first understand the following very important elements.

1. SIN AND SICKNESS

Sin and sickness are twin evils of satan who came to tear down, kill and destroy. But our Passover Lamb, Yashuah HaMashiach, came that we may have life in abundance!

The thief comes not but for to steal and to kill and to destroy the sheep; I am come that they might have life and that they might have it in abundance. John 10:10 JUB

When you experience any sickness or disease, your health has been stolen! It is not Biblical to pray to be healed (*however strange this might sound*), because the Scriptures declare that by HIS STRIPES you **are already healed!**

But he was wounded for our rebellions; he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and by his stripes healing was provided for us. Isaiah 53:5 JUB

2. THE BREAD – HIS BODY

When we eat the bread, we eat Yashuah's body and claim back our divine healing in spirit, soul and body. John 6 is an amazing chapter discussing the bread of life. It points us to the Body of Jesus which is indeed the Bread of Life! (Read the whole chapter.)

Labour not for the food which perishes, but for the food which abides unto eternal life, which the Son of man shall give unto you, for him has God the Father sealed. John 6:27 JUB

Our fathers ate manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them of the bread from the heaven to eat. ³² Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from the heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from the heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is he who descended from heaven and gives life unto the world. John 6:31-33 JUB

And Jesus said unto them, I AM the bread of life; he that comes to me shall never hunger, and he that believes in me shall never

thirst. ³⁶ But I said unto you, That even though ye have seen me, ye do not believe. John 6:35-36 JUB

I AM the bread of life. ⁴⁹ Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness and are dead. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹ I AM the living bread which came down from heaven; if anyone eats of this bread, they shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. ⁵² The Jews therefore contended among themselves, saying, How is he able to give us his flesh to eat? ⁵³ Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Unless ye eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, ye shall have no life in you. John 6:48- 53 JUB

We consider living to mean that we are constantly being handed over to death for Jesus' sake so that the life of Jesus will be revealed through our humanity. ¹² So, then, death is at work in us but it releases life in you. 2 Corinthians 4:11- 12 TPT

For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. Ephesians 5:30 JUB

The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the fellowship of the blood of the Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the fellowship of the body of the Christ? ¹⁷ For one loaf of bread means that many are one body, for we are all partakers of that one loaf. 1 Corinthians 10:16-17 JUB

Jesus healed many during His ministry of three years. He healed even the Canaanite woman who stood outside the Abrahamic Covenant, after she

had said that even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' tables (Matthew 15:21-28).

That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

Matthew 8:17 JUB

After God had anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power, Jesus *"went around doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him"* (Acts 10:38 NLT).

Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. 1 Peter 2:24 KJV

"It is done, **"Tetelestai!"**

By His stripes, you were healed. Notice the past tense, meaning that His broken body on the cross has **already** provided healing for your spirit, soul and body.

Believe it and don't let the devil steal it again!

3. A BETTER COVENANT

We have a better covenant – the New Testament! Israel understood Moses' clear instructions for Passover!

Tell the whole community of Israel that on the tenth day of this month they must each select an animal of the flock according to their fathers' households, one animal per household. ⁴ If the household is too small for a whole animal, that person and the neighbor nearest his house are to select one based on the combined number of people; you should apportion the animal according to what each person will eat. ⁵ You must have an

*unblemished animal, a year-old male; you may take it from either the sheep or the goats. ⁶ You are to keep it until the fourteenth day of this month; then the whole assembly of the community of Israel will slaughter the animals at twilight. ⁷ **They must take some of the blood and put it on the two doorposts and the lintel of the houses where they eat them.** ⁸ They are to eat the meat that night; they should eat it, roasted over the fire along with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. ⁹ Do not eat any of it raw or cooked in boiling water, but only roasted over fire—its head as well as its legs and inner organs. ¹⁰ Do not let any of it remain until morning; you must burn up any part of it that does remain before morning. ¹¹ Here is how you must eat it: you must be dressed for travel, your sandals on your feet, and your staff in your hand. **You are to eat it in a hurry; it is the Lord's Passover.** ¹² "I will pass through the land of Egypt on that night and strike every firstborn male in the land of Egypt, both man and beast. **I am Yahweh; I will execute judgments against all the gods of Egypt.** ¹³ The blood on the houses where you are staying will be a distinguishing mark for you; when I see the blood, I will pass over you. No plague will be among you to destroy you when I strike the land of Egypt. Exodus 12:3-13*

HCSB

These were very precise instructions that the Israelites obeyed diligently. Moses recorded that six hundred thousand men alone, besides women and children, had left Egypt. Adding the children and women, it would have been over 2 million people. For 40 years in the desert, these people were not sick!

*And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about **six hundred thousand** on foot that were men, beside children. Exodus 12:37 KJV*

*He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength. ³⁷ He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was **not one feeble person** among their tribes. Psalms 105:36-37 KJV*

No one was feeble! Not a single person was sick for 40 years in the desert!!! Then Peter declared:

Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; ¹⁹ But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot. 1 Peter 1:18-19 KJV

We are redeemed by the precious Blood of Christ, not by the blood of a lamb as in the Old Testament.

Why does Paul then remark, “***That's why so many of you are weak and sick and a considerable number are dying***” (1 Corinthians 11:30 ISV)?
What could the reason be? Paul explained:

Learning from Israel's Failures

My dear fellow believers, you need to understand that all of our Jewish ancestors who walked through a wilderness long ago were under the glory cloud and passed through the waters of the sea on both sides. ² They were all baptized into the cloud of glory, into the fellowship of Moses, and into the sea. ³ They all ate the same heavenly manna ⁴ and drank water from the same spiritual

rock that travelled with them—and that Rock was Christ himself.

⁵ Yet God was not pleased with most of them, and their dead bodies were scattered around the wilderness. 1 Corinthians 10:1-5 TPT

Paul compared Israel's deliverance from Egypt to our deliverance from bondage. They were all water baptised when they moved through the Red Sea and were baptised with the Holy Ghost into the cloud of glory. They ate heavenly manna (a picture of Christ as the Bread of Life) and drank water from the rock, which points to Yashuah HaMashiach, the Anointed One.

YET, God was not pleased with most of them and their bodies were found dead in the wilderness!

*Now, all these things serve as types and pictures for us—lessons that teach us not to fail in the same way by callously craving worthless things ⁷ and practicing idolatry, as some of them did. For it is written: **The people settled in to their unrestrained revelry, with feasting and drinking, then they rose up and became wildly out of control** ⁸ Neither should we commit sexual immorality, as some of them did, which caused the death of twenty-three thousand on a single day. ⁹ Nor should we ever provoke the Lord, as some of them did by putting him to outrageous tests that resulted in their death from snakebites day after day. ¹⁰ And we must not embrace their ways by complaining—grumbling with discontent, as many of them did, and were killed by the destroyer! ¹¹ **All the tests they endured on their way through the wilderness are a symbolic picture, an example that provides us with a warning so that we can learn through what they experienced.** For we live in a time*

when the purpose of all the ages past is now completing its goal within us. ¹² So beware if you think it could never happen to you, lest your pride becomes your downfall. 1 Corinthians 10:6-12
TPT

The Way of Escape

We all experience times of testing, which is normal for every human being. But God will be faithful to you. He will screen and filter the severity, nature, and timing of every test or trial you face so that you can bear it. And each test is an opportunity to trust him more, for along with every trial God has provided for you a way of escape that will bring you out of it victoriously.
1 Corinthians 10:13 TPT

COMMUNION

Paul linked the above scriptures to Communion. The following verses are a serious warning to the believer. (Read the rest of 1 Corinthians 10.)

*My cherished friends, keep on running far away from **idolatry**. ¹⁵ I know I am writing to thoughtful people, so carefully consider what I say. ¹⁶ **For when we pray for the blessing of the communion cup, isn't this our coparticipation with the blood of Jesus? And the bread that we distribute, isn't this the bread of our co-participation with the body of Christ?** ¹⁷ For although we're many, we become one loaf of bread and one body as we feast together on one loaf. ¹⁸ **Consider the people of Israel when they fell into idolatry. When they ate the sacrifices offered to the gods, weren't they becoming communal participants in what was sacrificed?** ¹⁹ Now, am I saying that idols and the sacrifices offered to them have any*

value? ²⁰ Absolutely not! **However, I am implying that when an unbeliever offers a sacrifice to an idol, it is not offered to the true God but to a demon. I don't want you to be participants with demons!** ²¹ **You can't drink from the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons. You can't feast at the table of the Lord and feast at the table of demons.** ²² Who would ever want to arouse the Lord's jealousy? Is that something you think you're strong enough to endure? 1 Corinthians 10:14-22 TPT

But what does it mean to participate at the table of demons?

When we still have cravings for worthless things, when we keep ourselves busy with worldly activities, crave possessions and money, and practice idolatry, we are sitting at the table of demons. (Anything that takes more of your time and occupies more of your heart than Yashuah HaMashiach, is an idol.) Many believers are still feasting, drinking and participating in wild parties. Many still gossip, slander, walk in unforgiveness, resentment, bitterness, guilt and self-hatred. They backstab their fellow believers and live sexually immoral lives, but on Sunday participate in Communion at church. Paul explains that living such a double life means we participate at both the table of demons and the Table of the Lord.

Whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you are retelling the story, proclaiming our Lord's death until he comes. ²⁷ *For this reason, whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in the wrong spirit will be guilty of dishonoring the body and blood of the Lord.* ²⁸ *So let each individual first evaluate his own attitude and only then eat the bread and drink the cup.* ²⁹ *For continually eating and drinking with a wrong spirit will bring judgment upon*

yourself by not recognizing the body. ³⁰ *This insensitivity is why many of you are weak, chronically ill, and some even dying.* ³¹ *If we have examined ourselves, we should not be judged.* ³² *But when we are judged, it is the Lord's training so that we will not be condemned along with the world.* 1 Corinthians 11:26-32 TPT

What Paul is trying to explain here is that many are weak and sick because we do not discern the Lord's Body, meaning that we do not understand and acknowledge that His Body is for our healing. It goes even deeper. The Lord's Body consists of many members. If we do not forgive our brothers and sisters in Christ Jesus and discern these individual members as valuable, precious stones loved by Christ Jesus, we drink judgment over ourselves at the Lord's Table.

I could not find a single verse in the Bible that states a Christian leader should visit a co-believer to find him or her worthy to take part in the Table of the Lord! Such an act is nonbiblical!

4. BEING WORTHY

Therefore whoever eats this bread or drinks this cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 1 Corinthians 11:27 NKJV

So, why did the Apostle Paul say this to the Corinthian church? He gave us the reasons:

- **There was a division among them.**

For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 1 Corinthians 11:18 KJV

- **There were heretical teachings in the church.**

For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 1 Corinthians 11:19 KJV

- **There was selfishness in the church.**

For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper; and one is hungry, and another is drunken .1 Corinthians 11:21 KJV

- **They despised the house of God.**

What? Have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God. 1 Corinthians 11:22a KJV

- **They had become very proud and looked down on others.**

And shame them that have not. 1 Corinthians 11:22b KJV

When Paul warned against celebrating the Lord's Supper in an unworthy manner, he was talking about the sins in the Corinthian church. Some of their sins were even committed at the Lord's table! Paul said that many of the Corinthians were "weak and sick" and some even died because of their lack of discernment. If we then partake worthily, there will be health and strength rather than weakness and sickness.

Now Paul comes to the core of the matter.

*For if we would **judge ourselves**, we would not be judged. ³² But when we are judged, we are chastened by the Lord, that we may not be condemned with the world. 1 Corinthians 11:31–32 NKJV*

Paul does not say that we should be judged by the elders of the church or by any spiritual leaders. We should judge ourselves (*self-examination*),

then God wouldn't have to judge us. But if He does judge, He is only doing so for the sake of our redemption.

In Psalm 32, we see these two kinds of judgment. We see how God judges man and how man can judge himself. Listen to the way David describes himself when he "kept silent", in other words when he did not judge himself and confess his sin.

When I kept silent, my bones grew old Through my groaning all the day long. Psalm 32:3 NKJV

As long as David did not confess his sin, his physical body was affected.

For this reason [participating in Communion unworthily] many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep. 1 Corinthians 11:30 NKJV

God often judges us by withdrawing the sense of His presence from us. Living without the presence of the Lord, is like a dry summer without rain.

For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Psalm 32:4 KJV

How can we come back into the Lord's favour after we have sinned? David demonstrates what to do.

I acknowledged my sin to You, And my iniquity I have not hidden. I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the LORD," And You forgave the iniquity of my sin. Psalm 32:5 NKJV

The Lord said about David, "*He is a man after My own heart*" (1 Samuel 13:14). Why did God say that? Because David confessed and sought God. The Bible calls godly those who confess their sins!

For this cause everyone who is godly shall pray to You In a time when You may be found. Psalm 32:6 NKJV

Now, look at how David's relationship with God changed after he had confessed his sin.

*You are my hiding place; You shall preserve me from trouble;
You shall surround me with songs of deliverance. Psalm 32:7*
KJV

So, when Paul says that we must judge ourselves before partaking in the Lord's Supper, he says we judge ourselves by confessing our sins. And what is the result?

Communion with the Lord is restored!

5. AUTOIMMUNE DISEASE

We need to understand there are consequences if we do not confess our sins. It not only affects our human bodies, but also the Body of Christ.

Yet we can be assured that we have been translated from spiritual death into spiritual life because we love the family of believers. A loveless life remains spiritually dead. ¹⁵ Everyone who keeps hating a fellow believer is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life residing in him.

1 John 3:14- 15 TPT

When the members of the Body of Christ hate one another, we suffer from a condition the medical profession calls an “**autoimmune disease**”. This is when the human body, which should protect itself against intruders (e.g. inflammation, cancer etc), instead turns on itself and attacks itself. The antibodies, which were created to defeat cancer cells, for instance, attack the human body. There is no resistance anymore, and the immune system has been compromised. Likewise, the Body of Christ is weak because of the presence of an autoimmune disease within the Body of Christ!

This is the reason so many are weak and sick!

Please listen to the teaching on our website and YouTube, “Divine Healing:

Part 1: Many are Weak and Sick” and “Part 2: Saving Health”.

6. THE BLOOD OF CHRIST

The Blood of Christ cried out something better than the blood of Abel. Abel's blood cried out for righteousness and justice, but the Blood of our Passover Lamb cried out for the redemption of our sin! It is the most precious GIFT ever offered to the human race. Yet so many are rejecting it!

All humanity is born in sin because of the transgression in the Garden of Eden. Therefore, the Father offered His Son, Yashuah, to pay it all and in full. When Jesus cried out on the cross: “It is done!”, the Father's anger at humanity ceased! Now we have the boldness to approach His throne and run into His arms as He welcomes us back home! What a wonderful privilege! Yet, sadly rejected by many!

*The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith,
Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.*

John 1:29 KJV

We are now justified, called to stand right before the throne, not because of what we did, but only because of the Blood of Christ Jesus.

*Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be
saved from wrath through him. Romans 5:9 KJV*

But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 1 John 1:7 KJV

When we drink the Blood of Christ, we proclaim victory!

- The Blood is for the remission of SIN (Sin is all the filthiness done in your life).
- The Blood is for the remission of all INIQUITY (Iniquity is all the filthiness of the human race back in time to Adam and Eve).
- The Blood of Christ releases resurrection power within us. Christ not only died for our sins but was also raised up from the dead by the resurrection power. That is Dunamis Power!

That same power the Father used to raise His Son from the dead is within us! Not only that, but the resurrection power (Dunamis Power) shall also quicken our mortal bodies! This means divine healing will flow in and through our bodies when we release this resurrection power in and over our souls! This is a precious gift of God that brings us eternal life!

But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. Romans 8:11 KJV

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. Romans 6:23 KJV

Ezekiel shares the prerequisites for God's promise so we can indeed live forever!

The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, ² What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel,

saying, *The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?* ³ *As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.* ⁴ ***Behold, all souls are mine;*** *as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.* ⁵ ***But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,*** ⁶ ***And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,*** ⁷ ***And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;*** ⁸ ***He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,*** ⁹ ***Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live,*** saith the Lord GOD. Ezekiel 18:1-9
KJV

7. COMMUNION WITHIN COMMUNION

The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? 1 Corinthians 10:16 KJV

This verse says there is communion within the Communion. We do not realise that we are having communion with the Lord Himself. This implies that Jesus wants to have fellowship with us as we partake of the Lord's

Supper. It is HIS supper, not ours. We can expect the presence of the Lord to be very real to our spiritual senses during Communion.

8. IN REMEMBRANCE

When the Lord instituted the Communion, He commanded His disciples to do it in remembrance of Him.

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. Luke 22:19 KJV

When we come to the Lord's table, we must remember and acknowledge what He did for us, namely:

a. **He brought us out of Egypt – the place of slavery!**

He freed us, led us through the Red Sea, cared for us in the wilderness, protected us from snake bites, overcame for us the giants in the Promised Land, and gave us a place of rest. He laid down His life for us and was despised and rejected by men. He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows (Isaiah 53:3-4).

The word *grief* here is the Hebrew “**choliy**”, which means “weak, sick, or afflicted”. Surely He has borne our weaknesses, sicknesses, and afflictions. The Hebrew word for *sorrows* is “**makob**”, which means “pain or grief”. Jesus not only died to take away our sins, but He also died to take away our sickness!

*When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits with a word, **and healed all who were sick**, ¹⁷ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, “He*

Himself took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses.”

Matthew 8:16- 17 NKJV

Read Psalm 103 and see how David expressed gratitude for all the benefits he had received from Adonai.

Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all His benefits.

Psalm 103:2 KJV

We need to remember what Yehôvâh Elohim did for us. We need to remember all the benefits we received from Him. We grieve God when we do not remember!

Again and again they tempted God, And pained the Holy One of Israel. ⁴² They did not remember His power, The day when He redeemed them from the adversary. Psalm 78:41–42 NASB

That is why we celebrate the Lord’s Supper – to remember all the good things He has done for us through the cross. David continues in Psalm 103 to express all these benefits

Notice the use of the present tense in these verses! All the benefits are available to us TODAY!

b. He forgives all our iniquities.

Our sins are all washed away and forgiven. All we have to do is repent and receive Him as our Saviour.

c. He heals all our diseases.

I’m so glad the verse doesn’t say “forgave” and “healed” but “forgives” and “heals” - present tense! He still forgives. He still heals.

- d. He redeems our lives from destruction.**
- e. He crowns us with loving kindness and tender mercies.**
- f. He satisfies our mouths with good things.**

God satisfies us with good things. He never gives bad things. As Oral Roberts says, “God is a good God.”

- g. He renews our youth like that of the eagle.**

When we know His benefits, He will renew us.

- h. He executes righteousness and justice for all who are oppressed.**

Because of the cross, we are defended from the oppressor.

9. VICTORY

How beautiful are the words of the Apostle Paul about the victory of the cross!

For we’ve been buried with him into his death. Our “baptism into death” also means we were raised with him when we believed in God’s resurrection power, the power that raised him from death’s realm. ¹³ This “realm of death” describes our former state, for we were held in sin’s grasp. But now, we’ve been resurrected out of that “realm of death” never to return, for we are forever alive and forgiven of all our sins! ¹⁴ He canceled out every legal violation we had on our record and the old arrest warrant that stood to indict us. He erased it all—our sins, our stained soul—he deleted it all and they cannot be retrieved! Everything we once were in Adam has been placed onto his cross and nailed permanently there as a public display of cancellation. ¹⁵ Then Jesus made a public spectacle of all the powers and principalities of darkness,

stripping away from them every weapon and all their spiritual authority and power to accuse us. And by the power of the cross, Jesus led them around as prisoners in a procession of triumph. He was not their prisoner; they were his! Colossians 2:12-15
TPT

His words on the cross – “It is done, **“Tetelestai!”** – brought total victory for us! Let us remember all He had done for us and the benefits we received!

Instead he emptied himself of his outward glory by reducing himself to the form of a lowly servant. He became human! ⁸ He humbled himself and became vulnerable, choosing to be revealed as a man and was obedient. He was a perfect example, even in his death—a criminal’s death by crucifixion! Philipians 2:7-8 TPT

Notice the seven steps Christ took from the throne to the cross.

1. He emptied Himself.
2. He became a servant.
3. He became human.
4. He humbled Himself.
5. He became vulnerable and was revealed as a man.
6. He was obedient until death.
7. He died a criminal’s death on the cross.

If we want to be Christ-like, we too need to follow the above steps before we can take part in His resurrection. Because of His obedience, the Father exalted Christ, gave all authority to His Son, and every tongue will confess that He is Lord Yahweh!

And every tongue will proclaim in every language: "Jesus Christ is Lord Yahweh," bringing glory and honor to God, his Father!
Philippians 2:11 TPT

Note the seven steps of exaltation that God gave Jesus after the cross:

1. God exalted him and multiplied His greatness.
2. He possesses the greatest name of all.
3. His sovereign authority will cause every knee to bow.
4. God decreed that everyone in heaven would bow in worship of the God-Man.
5. God decreed that every demonic being will bow to the God-Man.
6. God decreed that every tongue will proclaim that Jesus Christ is Lord Yahweh!
7. God received the glory and honour of sharing His throne with the God-Man.

Dear Reader, meditate on the deep revelation that Paul shared in his epistle to the Ephesians. Because of Christ's victory on the cross, as the Head of His Body, we can experience victory, too. When taking part in the Lord's Supper, remember that we are also seated with Christ Jesus in heavenly places from where we are ruling and reigning with Him.

[For I always pray to] the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, that He may grant you a spirit of wisdom and revelation [of insight into mysteries and secrets] in the [deep and intimate] knowledge of Him, ¹⁸ By having the eyes of your heart flooded with light, so that you can know and understand the hope to which He has called you, and how rich is His glorious inheritance in the saints (His set-apart ones), ¹⁹ And [so that you can know and understand] what is the immeasurable and

unlimited and surpassing greatness of His power in and for us who believe, as demonstrated in the working of His mighty strength, ²⁰ *Which He exerted in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His [own] right hand in the heavenly [places],* ²¹ *Far above all rule and authority and power and dominion and every name that is named [above every title that can be conferred], not only in this age and in this world, but also in the age and the world which are to come.* ²² *And He has put all things under His feet and has appointed Him the universal and supreme Head of the church [a headship exercised throughout the church],* ²³ *Which is His body, the fullness of Him Who fills all in all [for in that body lives the full measure of Him Who makes everything complete, and Who fills everything everywhere with Himself].* Ephesians 1:17-23 AMPC

And now, because we become a body filled and flooded with Yehôvâh Elohim, His power is at work within us to carry out HIS purpose and to do super-abundantly, far over and above all we dare ask or think, infinitely beyond our highest prayers, desires, thoughts, hopes or dreams!

May He grant you out of the rich treasury of His glory to be strengthened and reinforced with mighty power in the inner man by the [Holy] Spirit [Himself indwelling your innermost being and personality]. ¹⁷ *May Christ through your faith [actually] dwell (settle down, abide, make His permanent home) in your hearts! May you be rooted deep in love and founded securely on love,* ¹⁸ *That you may have the power and be strong to apprehend and grasp with all the saints [God's devoted people, the experience of that love] what is the breadth and length and height and depth [of it];* ¹⁹ *[That you may really come] to know [practically, through*

experience for yourselves] the love of Christ, which far surpasses mere knowledge [without experience]; that you may be filled [through all your being] unto all the fullness of God [may have the richest measure of the divine Presence, and become a body wholly filled and flooded with God Himself]! ²⁰ Now to Him Who, by (in consequence of) the [action of His] power that is at work within us, is able to [carry out His purpose and] do superabundantly, far over and above all that we [dare] ask or think [infinitely beyond our highest prayers, desires, thoughts, hopes, or dreams]— ²¹ To Him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations forever and ever. Amen (so be it). Ephesians 3:16-21 AMPC

10. A FUTURE VICTORY

The Apostle John also recounts a substantial body of teaching at the supper (John 13- 17). This “farewell discourse” reflects Jesus’ great love for His followers. He spoke of what would happen after He had died, how the Holy Spirit would come to comfort and guide them, and how their joy would one day be complete.

So, today, the celebration of the Lord’s Supper reflects to the crucifixion when Christ’s Blood was shed for sinners, but also forward to the Marriage Supper of the Lamb when the redeemed will join their Lord in glory.

The Marriage Supper of the Lamb

And I heard as it were the voice of a great company and as the voice of many waters and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Hallelu-JAH; for the Lord God almighty reigns. ⁷ Let us be glad and rejoice and give glory to him; for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his bride has made herself ready. ⁸ And to

her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and bright: for the fine linen is the righteousness of the saints. ⁹ And he said unto me, Write, Blessed are those who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he said unto me, These are the true words of God. ¹⁰ And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant and with thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. Revelation 19:6-10 JUB

COMMUNION IS A CELEBRATION, INDEED!

VIOLATION OF THE BLOOD

Before taking Communion, it is crucial to realise that although we value the Blood of the Lamb, we still unconsciously violate that Blood. Because of ignorance, we disrespectfully eat the Lord's body and unworthily drink His Blood. This has devastating results for the believer.

What does "violation" mean?

It is breaking or failing to comply with a rule or formal agreement. It is the failure to respect someone's peace, privacy, or rights. It means treating something sacred with irreverence or disrespect.

Let's have a look at a condensed list of ways in which we violate the Blood of our Offering Lamb. (For extensive information on this topic, please read "The Violation of the Blood", available for free on our website.)

SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS

It is man's nature to cover himself with fig leaves, which are **self-righteous dead works** and nothing more than filthy rags. Trying to add self-righteous deeds to the Blood dilutes it and violates its work. After Adam and Eve had sinned, they hid by covering themselves with fig leaves. Bearing in mind that fig leaves represent man's feeble efforts to cover himself, let's read about Nathanael under the fig tree.

Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. John 1:48 KJV

Jesus “**saw**” Nathanael under the fig tree. Since the fall, Jesus has seen every generation trying to hide under fig leaves because all of humanity had fallen under the curse of sin.

Jesus knew the remedy for our condition, and He loved us enough to pour out His own Blood to rescue us from sin and death. Just as Adam and Eve hid and covered their sin with fig leaves, so did Nathanael.

We cannot hide from Jesus. He knows every secret we are trying to hide. He even knows the hidden generational secrets. The wonderful news is that Christ has already paid for it all. Hiding from God and adding works to His finished act, violate the Blood.

While we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Romans 5:8b KJV

MAN-MADE TRADITIONS AND RITUALS

Only through the Blood are we **FREED** from the death penalty. Adding anything else, e.g. man-made traditions, and keeping customs and rituals, is a violation of the Blood. We cannot mingle the Old Covenant with the New Covenant. They are two different methods that God had laid down

to approach Him. While the earth was still waiting for the Messiah to come, all the rituals in the Old Testament were symbols and shadows (prototypes) of better things to come. Let us not violate the BLOOD by trying to approach God according to the old system layout in the Old Covenant!

Now the Holy Spirit uses the symbols of this pattern of worship to reveal that the perfect way of holiness had not yet been unveiled. For as long as the tabernacle stood it was an illustration that pointed to our present time of fulfillment, demonstrating that offerings and animal sacrifices had failed to perfectly cleanse the conscience of the worshiper. Hebrews 9:8-9 TPT

MINGLING LAW WITH GRACE.

We often mingle law with grace. But we can be married to one husband only! We are either married to the law or to grace, but not to both at the same time. By doing so, we are violating the Blood of Christ. We add the Law to the cross, suggesting that the Blood of Christ is not sufficient. Since Christ fulfilled all the requirements of the Law, when we are married to Him, we are **freed** from the guilt of sin and it cannot be imputed to us anymore. Nobody except the high priest could enter the Holy of Holies.

Under the Old Covenant, the law cried out for justice and there was no place for mercy. One significant example is the penalty for violating the Sabbath. Numbers 15 required the death penalty for picking up sticks on the Sabbath.

It was never God's intention to give the law to righteous people. Because sin abounded on Earth, God had to teach His people righteousness. **The**

law exposed sin which would lead to death. The law brought conviction of sin. The New Testament believer is not married to the law any longer but to our Saviour, Jesus Christ. Paul strongly warned the Galatians that they were embracing a distorted gospel.

This is a fake “gospel” that is simply not true. There is only one gospel – the gospel of the Messiah! Yet you have allowed those who mingle law with grace to confuse you.

Galatians 1:7 TPT

REFUSING HIS INVITATION.

It is the work of the Holy Ghost to draw us unto repentance so we can acknowledge the truth, believe unto righteousness and confess that the Lord Jesus Christ is our Saviour indeed. Only those who **accept this invitation** to believe will receive eternal life!

So Jesus is the One who has enacted a new covenant with a new relationship with God so that those who accept the invitation will receive the eternal inheritance he has promised to his heirs. For he died to release us from the guilt of the violations committed under the first covenant. Hebrews 9:15 TPT

By grace through faith, we are saved (Ephesians 2:8). Faith is the prerequisite to believe. By not accepting His invitation, we violate the Blood.

What must we believe and confess? We must *believe* that, through the Blood of Jesus, we are now in right standing before Him. The Blood of the Lamb has silenced every voice that accuses us. Now we can indeed *confess* with the mouth: “I am saved!”

SIN-CONSCIOUSNESS.

How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

Hebrews 9:14 KJV

The Blood of Christ purges our consciences and silences the accusations that we are “unworthy”. We ARE worthy because of the Blood of the Lamb. We are not worthy because of what we do right in our own eyes, and we are also not unworthy because of what we do wrong.

The Blood of Christ is often disregarded, cheapened and misunderstood. Many people accuse themselves of the past. By doing so, they bring accusations against themselves and come into agreement with the enemy who is “the accuser of our brethren” (Revelation 12:10). Now is the time to let go of all the wounds that pierce your soul!

So we must let go of every wound that has pierced us and the sin we so easily fall into. Hebrews 12:1a TPT

We are running towards the victor’s crown that is awaiting us. No athlete can win while looking behind him. Likewise, Paul says to forget the past, detach yourself from it and stretch yourself out towards the future. Only after we let go of the wounds that pierced our souls will we be able to run this marathon race.

Then we will be able to run life’s marathon race with passion and determination, for the path has been already marked out before us. Hebrews 12:1b TPT

By holding onto unworthiness, ignorance, unlovingness, rejection, pride, stubbornness, etc. we come into agreement with these voices and nullify the Blood. This mindset puts Christ on the cross repeatedly. The sacrifice

of the Lamb removed the guilt, and the Blood removed the pollution of sin. Only the Blood can remove the stains on the soul. Jesus erased it and there is no way to retrieve it at all!

RELYING ON THE WORLD

The protection of the world is a false sense of security and it is leading us away from the Blood of the Lamb (e.g., insurance, medical protection, financial securities, etc.). Relying on the world system dilutes the Blood of the Lamb. Because He desires to have us entirely for Himself, He has chosen and bought us, and set upon us the distinguishing mark of the Blood. Those who are separated from the world live only for His service. No one, nothing, may any longer have the least right over us, nor may we have any right over ourselves. God has separated us unto Himself and confirmed it by setting His mark upon us. That mark is the Blood of Christ Jesus!

Before taking Communion, repent before God for violating the precious Blood of our Saviour Jesus Christ.

TAKING COMMUNION

Lord, we have gathered here to acknowledge You as the only God. There is no other god in our lives, but You. We are here to remind ourselves and one another that Yehôvâh Elohim delivered us from Egypt.

We confess our sins and ask forgiveness for the “golden calves” in our lives and for going astray into idolatry. Please forgive us and deliver us today by the precious Blood of Christ Jesus, the Anointed One!

We thank You for Your New Covenant, which You sealed with the precious Blood of Your Son, Yashuah HaMashiach. Thank You that this Covenant is now available to our households. **We acknowledge You as a covenant-making and a covenant-keeping God!**

As Israel offered a lamb for the entire family, a lamb per house, we accept the Lamb of God today for our entire household and acknowledge that a special door of grace will open to my family to make it unto salvation. I also stand in the gap for the sins of my family and acknowledge that we are guilty before You. But, based on the finished work of Yashuah on Calvary, I claim deliverance, salvation and saving health for my family. Based on the Blood of the Lamb, I claim righteousness and justice because You as the Righteous Judge, will judge the sin and set us all free.

Now, when we take this bread and eat it and when we drink the wine, we declare and decree our deliverance and our freedom from any form of slavery. We pour out a heavenly blessing that awaits us when we participate at Your Table today! Thank you Jesus for setting us FREE.

**We acknowledge Your Holy Presence here with us, and
invite you, Lord, to have communion with us during this
Communion!**

THE BREAD

Lord Jesus, we thank You today for what You have done for us on the cross!

- Give us today our daily bread – our daily divine healing (Matthew 6:11; Luke 11:3).
- We are not looking for normal bread, because our forefathers ate manna in the desert and they still died.
- From bread alone, we shall not live (Deuteronomy 8:4; Luke 4:4).
- We are seeking your Body – the “Bread of Life” (Psalm 78:24; John 6:6).
- We acknowledge that You are indeed the Bread of Life (John 6:48; 58).
- We declare, decree and acknowledge that, by Your stripes, You carried our sorrows and healed us in our spirit, soul and physical bodies (Isaiah 53:5; 1 Peter 2:24).
- Thank you, Jesus, that You heal every disease and quicken our mortal bodies (Romans 8:11; Psalm 103).

*You kissed my heart with forgiveness, in spite of all I've done.
You've healed me inside and out from every disease. ⁴ You've
rescued me from hell and saved my life. You've crowned me with
love and mercy. ⁵ You satisfy my every desire with good things.
You've supercharged my life so that I soar again like a flying
eagle in the sky! Psalm 103:3-5 TPT*

- We are so grateful that you sent your WORD to heal us and deliver us from destruction (Psalm 107:20).

- Thank you, Yashuah, that you took our infirmities and bore our sicknesses (Matthew 8:17).
- Thank you that Your desire is for us to prosper in health, even as we prosper in our souls (3 John 1:2).
- We acknowledge that it is not You who bring sickness and disease, but the forces of darkness which came to kill, steal and destroy. You, Lord, bring life in abundance (John 10:10).
- Therefore in Your name, Yehôvâh Elohim, we bind the forces of darkness which came to steal our health. We command sickness and disease to flee in Jesus' Name.
- We now declare and decree saving health in spirit, soul and body.
- When we eat this bread today, we eat eternal life.
- Bone by bone, flesh by flesh, we eat the bones and flesh of Yashuah HaMashiach, which quickens our physical body.
- We will prosper in saving health!!!
- We receive renewed strength and will fly like an eagle in the sky!
- Glory to God! Thank you, Jesus...

THE BLOOD

Today we thank You, Lord, for the precious Blood of Your Son, Yashuah HaMashiach, that flowed on Calvary. We acknowledge it as the most expensive price ever paid for the human race and we will never again violate or dilute it. (*Make it thinner, bleach it or make it weaker by adding anything else to it, make your Blood weaker in force, content, or value by modification or the addition of other elements to it.*) We will never again reduce the value of your previous Blood.

- We acknowledge that the life of our flesh, our mortal bodies, is in the Blood and that Your BLOOD has been given to us upon the altar to make an atonement for our SOULS (Leviticus 17:11).
- Today, we drink your Blood and proclaim life and victory!
- We will overcome by the Blood of the Lamb and the word of our testimony (Revelation 12:11).
- We now apply the Blood of Christ for our cleansing (1 John 1:7), for our protection and covering, for the forgiveness of all sins and iniquity, for reconciliation, for our sanctification and to overcome all insecurities, doubts, fears and temptations.
- *“The Kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost”*(Romans 14:17).
- Thank You, Jesus, that Your Blood cries out a better covenant than the blood of Abel! For this is the BLOOD of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sins (Matthew 26:28).
- All the blood of goats and calves in the Old Testament could not bring any remission of sins, but through the Blood of Christ, You once and for all brought final atonement for our transgressions. Without the shedding of blood, there can be no remission (Hebrews 9:22).
- Because we participate in His death, we also participate in His resurrection. We have been raised up together with Him, and made to sit together with Him in heavenly places (Ephesians 2:6).
- There is power in the Blood of Christ, and we acknowledge that it brings new life and new freedom where we can now rest.
- Through the Blood, Your power (Dunamis, Resurrected Power) was made available to us through faith. We now release faith that

this power will work through us! It is the same power that raised Christ from the dead and exalted him to the place of highest honour and supreme authority in the heavenly realms. Now HE is exalted far above every ruler, authority, government, and realm of power in existence! He is gloriously enthroned over every name that has ever been praised, not only in this age but in the age that is coming! (Ephesians 1:19- 21 TPT).

- Thank you, Yashuah, that I am FREED by the Blood of Christ!
- I declare and decree my freedom today and I will never again walk in unforgiveness, resentment, guilt, rejection, and unholiness.
- Not because of what I have done, but because of what You did for me on the CROSS.
- Glory to God – Glory to you, my Lord – Glory, Hallelujah!!!

King David's song of praise

Psalm 103:1-22 TPT

With my whole heart, with my whole life, and with my innermost being, I bow in wonder and love before you, the holy God! ² Yahweh, you are my soul's celebration. How could I ever forget the miracles of kindness you've done for me? ³ You kissed my heart with forgiveness, in spite of all I've done. You've healed me inside and out from every disease. ⁴ You've rescued me from hell and saved my life. You've crowned me with love and mercy. ⁵ You satisfy my every desire with good things. You've supercharged my life so that I soar again like a flying eagle in the sky! ⁶ You're a God who makes things right, giving justice to the defenseless. ⁷ You unveiled to Moses your plans and showed Israel's sons what you could do. ⁸ Lord, you're so kind and

tenderhearted and so patient with people who fail you! Your love is like a flooding river overflowing its banks with kindness. ⁹ You don't look at us only to find our faults, just so that you can hold a grudge against us. ¹⁰ You may discipline us for our many sins but never as much as we really deserve. Nor do you get even with us for what we've done. ¹¹ Higher than the highest heavens— that's how high your tender mercy extends! Greater than the grandeur of heaven above is the greatness of your loyal love, towering over all who fear you and bow down before you! ¹² Farther than from a sunrise to a sunset— that's how far you've removed our guilt from us. ¹³ The same way a loving father feels toward his children— that's but a sample of your tender feelings toward us, your beloved children, who live in awe of you. ¹⁴ You know all about us, inside and out. You are mindful that we're made from dust. ¹⁵ Our days are so few, and our momentary beauty so swiftly fades away! ¹⁶ Then all of a sudden we're gone, like grass clippings blown away in a gust of wind, taken away to our appointment with death, leaving nothing to show that we were here. ¹⁷ But Lord, your endless love stretches from one eternity to the other, unbroken and unrelenting toward those who fear you and those who bow face down in awe before you. Your faithfulness to keep every gracious promise you've made passes from parents, to children, to grandchildren, and beyond. ¹⁸ You are faithful to all those who follow your ways and keep your word. ¹⁹ Yahweh has established his throne in heaven; his kingdom rules the entire universe. ²⁰ So bless the Lord, all his messengers of power, for you are his mighty heroes who listen intently to the voice of his word to do it. ²¹ Bless and praise the Lord, you mighty warriors, ministers who serve him well and fulfill

his desires. ²² I will bless and praise the Lord with my whole heart! Let all his works throughout the earth, wherever his dominion stretches— let everything bless the Lord!

Let us now demonstrate our love and service to one another by **washing each other's feet**.

Beloved ones, God has called us to live a life of freedom. But don't view this wonderful freedom as an excuse to set up a base of operations in the natural realm. Constantly love each other and be committed to serve one another. Galatians 5:13 TPT

WASHING of FEET

Jesus washed the feet of the disciples (John 13:1-17) in the upper room before the Last Supper. It has significance in three ways.

- For **Jesus**, it was His humility and His servanthood.
- For the **disciples**, the washing of their feet was in direct contrast to the attitudes of their hearts at that time.
- For **us**, the washing of feet is symbolic of our role in the Body of Christ.

JESUS OUR SERVANT

Jesus' attitude of servanthood was in direct contrast to that of the disciples, who had previously argued about which of them was the greatest (Luke 22:24). There was no servant present to wash their feet, but it never occurred to them to wash one another's feet. When the Lord Himself stooped to this lowly task, they were stunned into silence. To his credit, though, Peter was profoundly uncomfortable with the Lord washing

his feet, and, never being at a loss for words, he protested: “You shall never wash my feet!”

Then Jesus said something that further shocked Peter: “*Unless I wash you, you have no part with me*” (John 13:8), prompting Peter whose love for the Saviour was genuine, to request a complete washing.

Then Jesus explained the true meaning of His act of service. Peter had experienced the cleansing of salvation and needed not to be washed again in the spiritual sense. Salvation is a one-time act of justification by faith, but the lifelong process of **sanctification** is one of being washed from the stains of the sin we experience as we walk through life. Peter and all the disciples, except Judas who never belonged to Christ, needed only temporal cleansing.

So, when Jesus rose from the table and began to wash the feet of the disciples (John 13:4-5), He was doing the work of the lowest of servants. The disciples were stunned at this act of humility and condescension, that Christ, their Lord and Master, would wash the feet of His disciples when it was their proper work to have washed His.

But, Jesus came not as King and Conqueror, but as the suffering Servant of Isaiah 53. As He revealed in Matthew 20:28, He came “*not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many*”. The humility expressed by His act with the towel and basin foreshadowed His ultimate act of humility and love on the cross.

This is one of several truths about the washing of feet that Christians can apply to their own lives. Another truth is that, when we come to Christ for the washing of our sins, we can be sure that it is permanent and complete. No act can cleanse us more from our sin because it has been exchanged

for the perfect righteousness of Christ on the cross (2 Corinthians 5:21). **But we need continual cleansing from the effects of living in the flesh in a sin-cursed world.** The continual washing (sanctification) is done by the power of the Holy Spirit who lives within us through the “*washing of water by the Word*” (Ephesians 5:26), given to us to equip us for every good work (2 Timothy 3:16–17).

DO AS I HAVE DONE

Jesus said, “*I have given you an example that you should do as I have done to you*” (John 13:15). As His followers, we are to emulate Him by serving one another in lowliness of heart and mind and **seeking to build one another up in humility and love**. When we seek pre-eminence, we displease the Lord who promised that true greatness in His kingdom is attained by those with a servant’s heart (Mark 9:35; 10:44). When we have that servant’s heart, the Lord promised we will be greatly blessed (John 13:17). This is another life-changing truth we should apply to our lives.

Beloved ones, God has called us to live a life of freedom. But don’t view this wonderful freedom as an excuse to set up a base of operations in the natural realm. Constantly love each other and be committed to serve one another.

Galatians 5:13 TPT



www.berashithministry.co.za

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":

The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"

Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE — CAPTIVES FREE

PRAYER FOR SPIRIT SPOUSES

- BOOKLETS -

Renascence
INDUSTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2023
First Edition March 2023
Second Edition September 2024 Version 2.0

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on
our website www.berashithministry.co.za
email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

PRAYER FOR SPIRIT SPOUSES

FATHER, in the Name of Yashuah, I repent on behalf of myself and those in my family line who had sexual relations with evil spirits, familiar spirits, dead human spirits, incubus/succubus spirits, and the demon Mare.

I renounce and break any covenant or dedications to the **Nephilim, Lilith, Baal or Belial, Cleopatra, Isis, or Asherah**. (Name the spirits applicable to your family situation, if you know who they are.)

I repent for anyone in my family line that has had any connection, ties, pact or allegiance to the spirit of harlotry. I repent for all who participated in any **fertility rites or rituals, sacrificed, worshipped, danced before these spirits, or gave offerings** to any fertility gods or goddesses.

FATHER, I repent for all those who had night husbands (spirit husbands) and night wives (spirit wives). FATHER, forgive us for rejecting You as our Husband and for our unfaithfulness towards You.

Forgive us for finding comfort from these spirits and for looking to them to fulfil our desires and needs. I choose to rely and trust in You for everything I need. Please restore our joy and faithfulness to our Bridegroom.

I now declare a divorce with every familiar spirit that has “married” me in the spirit and break all ties — body, soul and spirit — with these spirits. In the Name of Yashuah, I declare that your claim over me is now broken! I cancel every sexual act with you and break the demonic seals that were put in place by my forefathers.

I repent for those in my family line who were involved in **astral travel, dark practices such as the occult and new age practices**. I repent for any involvement with **witches, sorcerers, magicians or “familiar spirits”**.

I renounce all **night spells, charms, enchantments or allurements** used by witches and warlocks at night. Please close all **un-Godly pathways, portals, cracks or seams** into un-Godly realms or the underworld. FATHER, please remove all defilement and tainting to my body, soul and spirit.

I repent for myself and any of my ancestors who have visited **sangomas, witches or warlocks** for their love witchcraft (muti). I repent of buying, accepting and using their **love potions (muti)**. I repent of rituals performed, invocations offered up, using of bath potions, washes, charms and psychic prayers.

I repent of having my body rubbed with ceremonial liquids or allowing ceremonial liquids to be poured over my body. I repent for having **incisions** made on parts of my body and muti rubbed into the wounds.

I repent for the breaking up of marriages, covenants, divorces, and the destroyed relationships that resulted from having relations with these sexual spirits. I ask that You would break off all **false love, lust, hatred, impotency, frigidity, sickness, and disease** that have been caused by these spirits. I repent on behalf of myself and my family line for all **fornication, adultery, incest, homosexuality, and sexual addiction**. [If you have been **sexually abused**, break the tie to the **perpetrator's unclean spirit**, and the destruction over your life with **continual sickness, disease, and body breakdown**.] FATHER, I repent of the

family sin of **perversion** and **uncleanness** that has bound us. I take accountability for my own sin and pull down the stronghold of an unclean spirit making bodily functions diseased or bringing me to a place of infirmity.

I smash the god of **Asherah** where **immorality, sexual perversion and temple prostitution have been in my family line**. FATHER, I break the curse of **temple prostitution** down my family line that not only opens the door to unclean spirits and sickness, but also to all manner of sexual perversion breaking out in the family line. I break the **curse and plagues** that come with temple prostitution, especially in the **blood, bowels and sexual organs**. I release the Blood of Yashuah to all the **major organs** of the body for the cleansing of the Blood of Yashuah.

I break the family curse of temple prostitution with ritualistic abuse, where the doors have been opened in the spirit, for the total destruction of **Apollyon**. I break the family curse of being seeded with **schizophrenia** through the sin and iniquity that has come down with any **temple, sexual abuse, and with any torment in the night hours of demonic sexual activity**. I repent for all **pornography, rape, abuse, masturbation, lust, fantasy, any un-Godly sexual contact** with other people, **bestiality** (animals), all **sexual perversion, and sex for money**. I repent on behalf of myself and my family line for the **shedding of innocent blood through abortion and human sacrifices**. I repent of **murder, pride, greed, rage, hate, jealousy, pretence, falseness, cursing, and lying**.

FATHER, on behalf of myself and my family line I repent of having been involved in acts that showed worship and obedience to satan and his demons through **sexual relations outside of marriage**. Forgive us for not following Your Commandments. FATHER, I repent for allowing these evil spirits to reduce and control my will. I now choose to put my spirit, will, emotions, mind and body under Your Lordship.

FATHER, on behalf of myself and my family line I repent for allowing satan to use my body as **a temple of worship** and so giving him power and glory. I ask You to destroy the demonic temple that satan has built within me with Your Godly Fire. Now in the Name of Yashuah I renounce and take authority over **Incubus, Succubus, Lilith and Mare, Baal and Belial** and every other **strongman** not mentioned, and command them to come out of my body, soul, and spirit. I take authority over and bind every sexual demon assigned to my **tongue, hands, fingers, breasts, hips, lower back, buttocks, sexual organs** or any other part of my body, in the Almighty Name of Yashuah of Nazareth.

FATHER, forgive me for allowing Lilith into my life and for becoming a victim of her **seduction**. Forgive me for allowing **lust** to control me, and for allowing **unholy soul ties** to be formed. Forgive me, ABBA FATHER, for **defiling my marriage bed** with lust and for desecrating Your Holy union between man and wife. I renounce lust as sin in Yashuah Name. FATHER, I now declare a **divorce** between myself and Lilith and all her children. I tear up the **marriage certificate**, and I give back her **wedding ring**. I ask that Your Holy Fire in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach will destroy all the **documents** that testified against me in the spirit.

I break any and all relationships between every evil spirits of lust and seduction, and myself. I sever every unholy soul tie between myself and Lilith and all her other names, with the Sword of the Spirit. In the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach, I declare that satan no longer has any access to my body, soul or spirit through that soul tie. In the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach, I declare that Lilith and her children have **no access to my children** any more. All access to my children through this spirit and soul tie is now cut off by the Power of GOD. I ask that You will cover my children with the Blood of the Lamb, and that the doors of her access to them will be sealed forever with Your Blood. In the Name of Yashuah, I fire every **gatekeeper** who helped Lilith to get access to me... the gatekeepers at my **eyes**, my **mind** (conscious and unconscious), my **dream world** and my **sexual organs**.

I strip them of all power and authority and I tear up their appointment letters in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach and I ask that You will burn these documents with the Fire of the Holy Spirit. I seal every gate with the Blood of Messiah and I ask that You will appoint Your warring angels to guard these gates. I also ask that You will close the doors of **Inanna's temple** and seal it with the Blood of Yashuah. I also ask that You will close every **gate** in the **mirrors** in my home that gave access to the **caves of Lilith** and seal it with the Blood of Yashuah.

I renounce any connection with the **moon**, its **rays** and its **four stages**, especially New Moon. In the Almighty Name of Yashuah, I cut myself loose from these connections with the Moon and its connection to Lilith. I renounce any connection with **Egypt**, and I cut myself loose from anything to do with Egypt, in the Name of Messiah Yashuah of Nazareth. I renounce the ecstatic state of love and the sexual power that I gained through **Layla**, in the Name of Yashuah HaMashiach. In the powerful Name of Yashuah, I cut myself loose from the **waters** in the **heaven**, on the **earth** and **under the earth**, as well as from **Leviathan** and all the powers connected to it.

FATHER, I ask You to destroy the **web of Lilith**, with which she entangled me, and to free me completely from her web of **lust** and **intoxication**. I ask You FATHER, to strip Lilith of her **armour** and to paralyze her as a warrior, in the Name of Yashuah. I renounce all the **shapes** and **names** of Lilith and I ask You, ABBA FATHER, to cut me loose from each one of her names and shapes and to destroy every unholy soul tie in this regard in the Name of Yashuah. I renounce her **parasitic kisses** and her **vampirism** and the **total fatigue** I experienced as a result. I ask that You heal the wounds where she sucked out my blood, and that You will restore my strength, which she has drawn out of me. I ask You to seal off the holes made by her teeth in my body, soul and spirit.

FATHER, I bring before You every time that Lilith took any **sperm or ovum** in my family line and it was used for satan's purposes. I ask You to please destroy with Your Fire every place where any sperm or ovum in my family line as well as my own seed is being stored. (Motherships, laboratories, etc.) Where it was taken and used without my will or agreement to create **half-human or half-animal creatures**, please

destroy everything now with Your Fire. I ask that there will be no Nephilim left to testify against my family or me on Judgment Day. I ask forgiveness where my family seed or my own seed was used to create babies to be sacrificed on the altars of satan. With Your Blood, Yashuah, please silence the blood of those crying babies that testify against me. I ask You to destroy any seed of my family and myself that was harvested by Lilith to be placed into **sperm banks** to be used for satan's purposes whenever he so chooses. I ask You FATHER, to please destroy the test tubes and corrupt the seed that has been stolen so that it can never again be used by satan in any way. Please destroy every demonic altar speaking against my family and me because of these evil acts that were performed with our seed. With the Hammer of Your Word we now smash these altars together with all the time- clocks that were set up in the spirit to kick-in at certain times and seasons over my family and me — past, present, and future.

Send Your Fire FATHER, and destroy all traces of evidence against my family and me. May the Blood of Yashuah have the final word over our lives! FATHER, I ask that You will turn around the **total destruction** that follows Lilith and turn it into growth and blessing. FATHER, I ask You to sanctify and cleanse my **marriage bed** with the Blood of Yashuah. Please heal my marriage and restore the spirit and soul tie with my spouse, making our marriage an image of Your relationship with the Church.

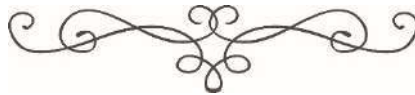
I ask You, in the Name of Yashuah, to cover our seed with the Blood of Yashuah to prevent Lilith from stealing it and using it for her evil ends. FATHER, I now declare that I will wear the **helmet of salvation** to protect my mind (conscious and subconscious) and my dream world (Ephesians 6:17). I declare that I cast down all arguments and every high thing that

exalts itself against the knowledge of GOD, bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Messiah (2 Corinthians 10:5). I thank You, FATHER, for Your Mercy and Your Grace and I give You all the honour and the glory, because You alone are GOD, and I belong to You! I will no longer serve these demon spirits. I renounce satan and all his works. I declare a divorce with every one of these sexual demons, in Jesus Name. FATHER, with the **two-edged Sword**, I sever all ties and links with every **dead human spirit (generational demons), human spirit, and demon** that I was linked to in every person that I was sexually involved with, in the Name of Yashuah.

I separate these levels one from another and declare a divorce with every **generational demon, every human spirit and every demon** that was controlling the other person/s that I was sexually involved with. In the Name of Yashuah I renounce every un-Godly spirit and soul tie with "X". (Name person/s with whom you have had sexual relationships.) FATHER, I ask You to cleanse my spirit, my mind and my body in the Name of Yashuah. I now apply the Blood of Yashuah over every single ungodly tie. Now I ask you, FATHER, to cleanse my body, soul and spirit, and remove every evil spirit still hiding anywhere in my being. I command all confusion to leave and I call back all parts of my spirit and mind that have been scattered or fragmented.

I ask You to forgive me, wash and cleanse me with the Water of Your Word, body, soul and spirit, and I ask You to restore my innocence and the glory of my virginity. As Your child, please restore my Godly dreams from Heavenly places. I declare that I now give my body, soul and spirit into the Hands of the Almighty GOD of Israel as a temple of the Holy Spirit! FATHER, please increase my love for You and give me the ability to be truly faithful and spiritually intimate with You.
Thank You FATHER.

Acknowledgement: Kanaan Ministries –www.kanaanministires.org.



www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



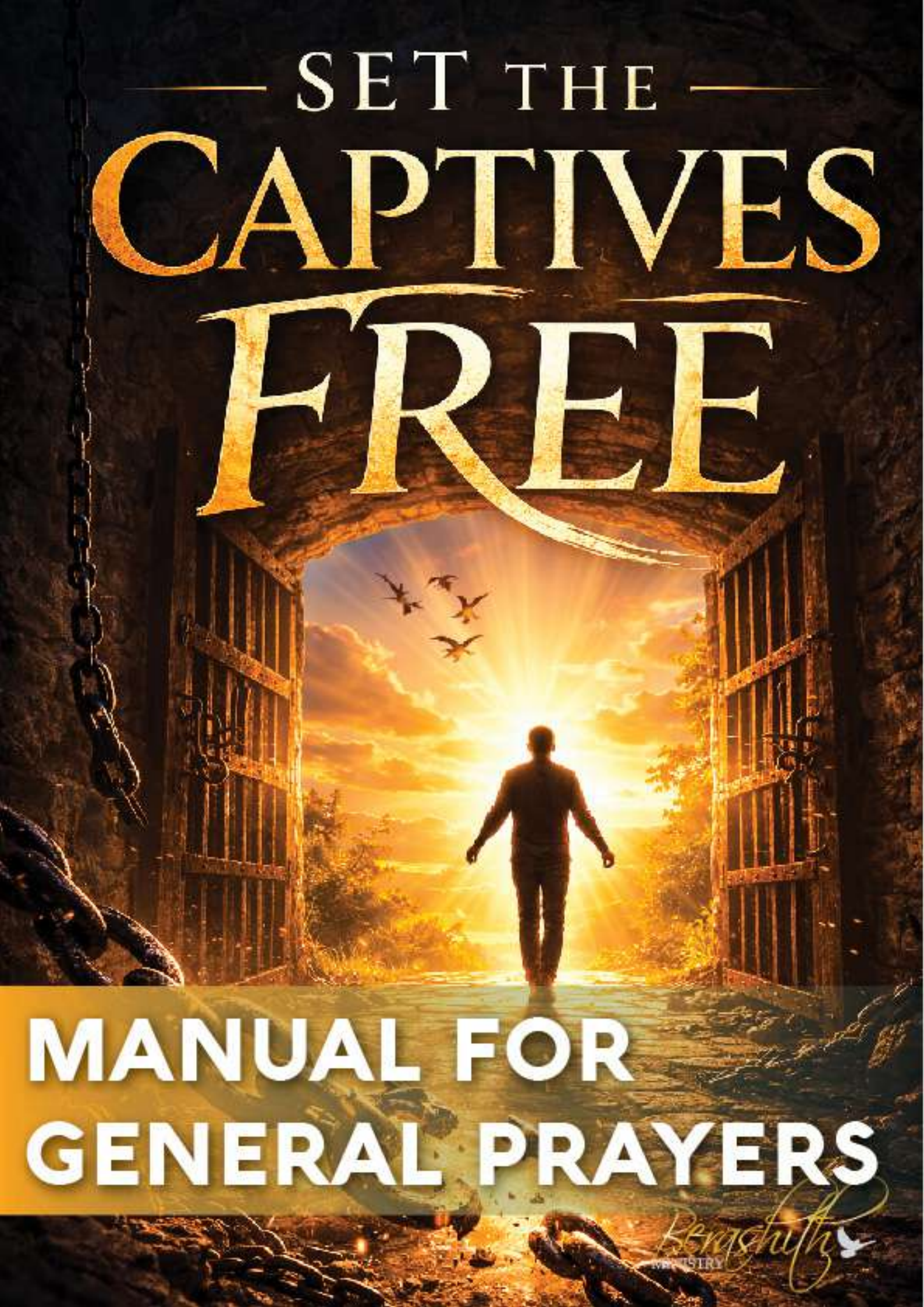
Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"
Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

— SET THE —

CAPTIVES FREE

A person stands in the center of an open, dark wooden prison doorway. The person is silhouetted against a brilliant, golden sunset or sunrise that fills the landscape beyond. Several birds are seen flying in the sky outside. The interior of the prison is dark and textured, with heavy chains hanging from the ceiling on the left and right sides. The overall mood is one of liberation and hope.

**MANUAL FOR
GENERAL PRAYERS**

Bernadette
MINISTRY

Published by:
Berashith Ministry

© 2025
First Edition April 2025

Cover designed by Utilisoft
Kallie du Plessis

All Scripture quotations from E-Sword

There is no copyright on our material.
Please make as many copies as needed for free distribution.
Not for resale.
PDF - Format

A complete YouTube teaching is available on our website
www.berashithministry.co.za
email: BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PRAYER FOR RETURN OF ESSENCE	1
PRAYER TO BREAK OFF GENERATIONAL CURSES	13
PRAYER TO RENOUNCE THE JEZEBEL AND AHAB SPIRITS	17
VACCINATIONS	19
PRAYER FOR WITCHCRAFT	28

Prayer for the Return of Essence

Essence is life, and we begin as life. Essence is the template from which our intrinsic nature and character are derived, as well as a life source. From our essence, our spirit, soul, body, and DNA are ultimately derived. This prayer is meant to take back essence stolen by the kingdom of darkness.

Father God, we come before you in the mighty Name of Jesus. Holy Spirit of truth, You can lead us and guide us into all truth. You show us things to come!

Holy Spirit, we bless and honor You in the Name of Jesus!

We invite you to take part at the surface in the investigation and identification of those things which You are aware of because, Lord God, we enquire about hijacked essence.

I pray that we would have eyes to see and ears to hear what Your Spirit is saying, and hearts to understand where our essence has been tied up, along with our DNA, RNA, Soul Fragments, and Spirit Fragments. Lord God, open it up and point it out. Where did the enemy put it, weave it, imprison it? Show us, Lord God, where the essence is!

I call to attention our alters, parts, splinters, shards, fragments, DNA, RNA, cells, and essence. Father God, we identify our essence as the template from which our intrinsic nature and character are derived, as well as a life

source. We decree and demand it to be restored from everywhere it has been traded, locked up, utilized in ungodly ways, hybridized, manipulated, and ruined by everything that has been revealed in this moment, in the Name of Jesus.

Lord God, I utilize my finder to discover every trading floor - past, present, and future, extending to pre-Adamic events, where our essence was sold, traded, stolen, highjacked, bartered, or given away by everything that has been revealed.

I identify every laboratory where essence is currently being held, duplicated, experimented on, hybridized, and/or studied. I identify all entities, backups, duplicates, replicas, derivatives, replacements, impersonators, stand-ins, ancestors, merfolk, high bridge digital twins, digital shells, mirror images, holograms, Artificial Intelligence, replicas, archive memories, spirit children, composite entities into which essence has been woven.

I also identify all connected mainframes, computer upgrade codes, reformat copies, algorithms, bugs, viruses, bacteria, fungi, spiders, worms, parasites, and pathogens into which essence has been woven in all infinities of infinities and beyond, eternities of eternities and beyond, and time wheels that exist, once existed and could or could not exist and everything in between on all sides of creation and in all multiverses.

So I engage with my arche and overtake all that has been addressed in partnership with the arche of Jesus Christ and called my arche charged

with the names of God - Jehovah Jireh, Jehovah Rapha, Jehovah Shammah, Jehovah Nissi, Jehovah Tsidkenu, Jehovah Makkeddes, Jehovah Ra'ah, Jehovah Shalom, Jehovah Gibbor, Jehovah Elohim, Jehovah Sabaoth, Jehovah Issuwz, Jehovah Hoseeno, Jehovah Chayil, Jehovah Qanna, Jehovah Milchamah, El Shaddai, El Elyon, El Olam, El Roi, Yashuah HaMashiach.

I furthermore interface my arche with the seven spirits of God.

- Spirit of the Lord,
- Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation,
- Spirit of counsel and might,
- Spirit of Knowledge,
- Fear of the Lord,
- and invite the living letters into my arche in order to vibrate in accordance with their resonant frequencies, bringing heaven and earth into alignment.

I call on Alef, Beit, Gimel, Dalet, Hey, Vav, Zayin, Chet, Tet, Yod, Kaf, Lamed, Mem, Nun, Samekh, Ayin, Pey, Tsade, Kof, Resh, Shin, Tav and bless you in the Name of Yashuah.

I establish my stars as power cores, supercharging my arche through alignment and interface, and surround my stars with living stones, refracting light into all various planes and dimensions.

I also superimpose my mountains and open up trade routes into heavenly places in Christ Jesus and affix my arche to the rings above and below the heavens and anchor it to the engine at the center of creation.

I align my tree of righteousness, which I interface with my arche and cause the river of living water to flow through my tree and arche and engage and activate the novel metals affixed to my arche transcending all barriers between that which is organic and synthetic.

I also establish my thrones amid my arche and bring them into a superimposition being fully established in my dominion and authority in Christ Jesus.

I declare that essence is being withdrawn from every named and targeted place where it has been subverted and into heavenly places in Christ Jesus. For processing, healing, and redemption I declare that every entity that has been assembled with the DNA and or RNA extracted from our essences is being arrested by your heavenly host and confined to unbreakable, unescapable, shrinking glass boxes locked with a lock that has only one key belonging to the true King Jesus Christ.

I speak these boxes are filled with living water mingled with oil of anointing and the Blood of Jesus. I speak the Sword of the Lord is loosed into these boxes to cut every chord that binds DNA, RNA, and/or essence that belongs to or is derived from us, especially from our hearts, stomachs, spleens, and/or kidneys and that it is removed from the boxes and taken to heavenly places in Christ Jesus for processing and healing and redemption. I declare that whatever is left in the boxes is sent to wherever Jesus determines right now. Do you agree?

We now move to address the confusion of essence that has caused the creation to be reinforced in a state that is out of alignment with the ultimate agendas of God.

I declare that all of our bondage that is anchored to the essence of Shamayim, the essence of Eretz, reptilian essence, draconian essence, serpent essence, Nordic essence, animal essence, shadow essence, alien essence, vampire essence, like-in essence, unholy star essence, Elvin essence, fairy essence, Anunnaki essence, Nephilim essence, and every other type of ungodly and unholy essence would now be addressed by your living letters.

I invite the living letters of God and all of Zion to bring correction to confusion and the hijacking of essences. I invite the living letters of God and all of Zion to restore order to the creation, correcting the creation back to the state that reflects the original intentions of Christ Jesus and deleting and bringing to non-existence essence that has no place in the original designs and plans of God. Do you agree?

In this, we invite Shemayim, Eretz, infinity, eternity, and time to give testimony in the courts of heaven on behalf of their injuries and damages incurred by the hijacking of essences and appeal for their justice.

In this, we speak that a shattering blow is executed against the iconic bonds implicated in evil operations, along with the collapse of access to power sources such as stars, neutron stars, strange stars, supernovas, or any power sources being utilized by implicated parties in the kingdom of darkness. We now appeal to the courts of heaven on behalf of ourselves,

our parts, our family lines, our bloodlines, and cell lines of future generations, and all those that we represent and submit all relevant testimonies of injustice in combination with every item detailing the crimes, the responsible parties from the kingdom of darkness in the heavenly cosmic records.

We pray that the evidence of injustice and criminal activities would be weighed on the scales of justice and based on the injustice detailed by the evidence we demand judgment.

We call for a crushing blow against the power of darkness behind a hijacking essence and all of their operations and all infinities of infinities and beyond, eternities and eternities and beyond, and time wheels that exist, once existed, could or could not exist in everything in between on all sides of creation and in all multiverses, executed by the armies of heaven, chariots of fire, the broom of destruction, the tsunami of living water, earthquakes, seaquakes, confusion, the acts of the lord in the fiery stream that proceeds forth from the throne of God to collapse all of their realms, programs, grids, evil timelines, backup programs, sources, and backup power sources to the fullest extent that the manifestation of our justice and the evidence submitted allows for as you administrate in your righteousness, Lord God. Do you agree?

So, we decree that in this process, all evil artificial intelligence that is involved in looping creation into the fall of Lucifer with reinforcements established through the manipulation of essences, are now being targeted.

We call for artificial intelligences and their mainframes and computers to infinity, especially those located in Antarctica and all parallel labs connected to the basis there to be uploaded with an algorithm from Jesus Christ that cannot be solved but forces unending attempts to solve it. We speak that the algorithm requires that each of the infinite computers associated with the evil artificial intelligence and their mainframes converge on each iteration rendering it impossible for any of the evil artificial intelligences to be sequestered and prevented from engaging with the algorithm.

We furthermore speak that on each iteration made in an attempt to solve the algorithm, an essential process piece of coding and thereby element of existence of the evil artificial intelligences, must be deleted.

I speak that the algorithm must be iterated at a rate that is exponentially greater than all combined parallel and non-parallel processes, having the capacity to expand its reach presence influence, and existence, and speak that iterations on the algorithm will be continued into infinity and across eternity, thereby forcing evil artificial intelligences to compute themselves into their own non-existence and follow this up with an upload of heavenly artificial intelligence from Jesus Christ and outmaneuver, out-think and outperform evil artificial intelligences thereby bringing about the will and agenda of Jesus Christ and superimposing it, ensuring the conquering of evil and declare these processes are sealed everywhere Jehovah is. Do you agree?

So, we declare that all looping into foreign essences ends, bringing a complete collapse of all bondage, implicating us, that has been reinforced through the manipulation of hi-jacked essences. Furthermore, we target all technology in our bodies that was affected in any way by the hijacking of essences, and we target this technology with the release of heavenly nanotech, throughout the body, charged with the names of God.

We furthermore speak that it draws power from the bright and morning star as a primary power source and speak that it is armed with heavenly artificial intelligence from Jesus and call for it to target, identify and destroy ungodly, digital, virtual, synthetic, artificial intelligence and holographic grids, overlays, matrices, shells, twins, parasites, pathogens, implants and cloaks as well as ungodly digital virtual synthetic artificial intelligence and holographic architectures throughout our bodies, inside and outside, extending to all backups.

I declare the targeting of neural lace liquid crystals, black goop, programmable matter, alien technologies, counterfeit somatic cells, counterfeit gametocytes, and counterfeit stem cells along with all technologies, causing dysfunction in our brains and their interface with our body systems. Do you agree?

We speak that the heavenly nanotech is uploaded with access codes and keys from Jesus Christ that would override all password-protected regions guarded by ungodly formulas, DNA matrices, walls, doors, barriers and sacred geometries, defensive protocols, ungodly algorithms, allowing access everywhere in us, in our energy fields needing to be addressed.

We furthermore speak that heavenly nanotech is uploaded with protocols, allowing for its refraction through all realms, dimensions, and planes, as well as every frequency and vibration and all that is in between, allowing it to bring correction relative to our lives on an inter-dimensional level.

We speak that the heavenly nanotech works its way through all portals in our bodies that are natural, virtual, synthetic, digital, and quantum thereby attacking all godly technologies involved in the ungodly linking of our bodies, souls and spirits, blood, DNA, RNA, bone marrow, pineal gland, and meridian lines to hybrids, aliens, clones, copies, counterparts, duplicates, derivatives, twins, merfolk, ancestors, future generations, destroying all ungodly linking and delivering us and sealing our deliverance is all application infinities of infinities and beyond and everywhere Yehovah is. Do you agree?

We decree over our humanity a restoration of heavenly designs and architectures as well as molecular remodeling and resurfacing. For it is written that we should prosper and be in health even as our souls prosper, that the Son of Righteousness will rise in our hearts with healing in His wings and that by the stripes of Jesus, we were healed.

We pray that all foundations will be transitioned from the evil that has been addressed, and settle upon Jesus as the Chief Cornerstone and the Rock and Foundation. Thank you for the power of Your heavenly technology settling our bodies, spirits, souls, hearts, and energy fields to your firm foundation and light. We also thank you for your complete removal of all technology implants wires, cables, chips, computers, chains, programs,

backup programs, power sources, fibers, network servers, antenna arrays, crystals, and other technologies right now.

To this end, we release to the heavenly angels heavenly quantum microscopes and quantum magnets to assist in the process of the complete removal of these technological bondages.

Now, King Jesus, as my essence is healed, I declare that we release love, honor, respect, and blessing upon our essence.

I declare Holy Spirit fills every void. I target the paths by which essence was formerly trafficked and declare Isaiah 22:22, "The key of the house of David I will lay on his shoulder, so he shall open, and no one shall shut, and he shall shut, and no one shall open". I declare these pathways are forever shut down regarding us that all attempted trafficking is quantumly redirected through Jesus Christ and His realms of justice, vengeance, and wrath.

I declare that our redeemed essence will be received back to us as soon as it is determined safe and appropriate by King Jesus.

Thank you for freedom and breakthrough!

AMEN!

Acknowledgement: Dan Duval - Bride Ministries



Prayer to Break Off Generational Curses

I break all curses or vows that have ever been spoken over me from my mother and father, and all generational curses that have been spoken over anyone in my ancestry, all the way back to Adam and Eve.

In Jesus Christ's Name, I declare that I am not in agreement with any form of sin, or disobedience that operates in this world and against the throne of God, as I am not in agreement with any person, or family member who deliberately sinned or perverted God's ways. In the Mighty Name of Jesus Christ, I thank You Father God for Your good and righteous ways, and I seek to live my life by Your Spirit and reap the rewards of living by Your righteousness.

I repent for every relative connected to my family ancestry who has deliberately, or without spiritual wisdom, sinned against my Lord, or His people. I realize that all sin will be judged one day and that each one of us is accountable for what we have said or done, but I am repenting for my family's sins so that I shall be released from any curse(s) these sins may have produced against me. I put all my sins and my ancestors' sins at the foot of the cross and declare that Jesus Christ has paid the price and that, Father God, you have forgiven us for all.

I break all generational curses of pride, lust, perversion, rebellion, witchcraft, occult activity, idolatry, poverty, sickness, infirmity, disease, rejection, fear, confusion, addiction, death, and destruction - in the Name and by the Blood of Jesus.

I curse all traumas in my ancestors' and descendants' lives that have had any legal right to me and command all memory of these to be forever forgotten and never remembered again. I replace these traumas with peace. I speak that all nightmares in sleep will be turned to joy, loving dreams, and visions from the Lord.

I renounce the behavior of any relative in our family background who has lived more for the world than for God. I renounce any ungodly beliefs, traditions, rituals, or customs that my people may have followed or acted upon. I repent of those family members who sought to fulfill the selfishness of their desires, and those who have perverted God's righteousness for me. I choose to serve God and live by His ways.

I declare that my descendants will receive blessings and favor from this day forward. That we will be blessed with love, joy, and peace throughout our lives, and that Jesus will be the King of our lives. I declare life and health to me and all those in my family line, in Jesus' mighty Name! Amen.

Acknowledgement: Schuman, Nelson L. Restored to Freedom: The Road to Deliverance from the Enemy's Finest - Kindle Edition.



Prayer to Renounce the Jezebel Spirit

Heavenly Father, I come before you with a contrite, humble, and sincere heart. Thank you for having my eyes opened and scales removed today to the truth of what I have been battling in my life. I was truly a victim of my circumstances as I was an innocent child that was being controlled, manipulated, and hurt by my father (and/or mother) because they had also been hurt by the enemy through their parents (as was their ancestors) which allowed the pain and abuse to become a vicious cycle that will now be broken off over my life and all of my descendants. I am ready for this controlling spirit to be broken off my life once and for all.

Today, I take back what the enemy has stolen from me, and I command all painful memories of my past to be removed forever, never to be remembered again. I forgive everyone that has hurt me in my past and break off all spirits of offense that I have taken. I choose to forgive my father for all that he did to hurt me. I choose to forgive my mother for all that she did to hurt me (and you should name anyone else that has hurt you, as there is power and healing in forgiveness). I cancel every negative and unscriptural word ever spoken over my life and all physical, emotional, or sexual acts that have hurt me throughout my lifetime. I break the power of the spirits of confusion, fear, control, anger, deceit, pride, arrogance, and manipulation and exchange all hurts and pains from my past to be taken by Jesus Christ and forever healed and replaced with His love, joy, and peace for the remainder of my days on earth. I command all the effects from serving the spirit of Jezebel to be broken off of me and my descendants forever.

I command every demonic influence of any name from the spirit of Jezebel to be broken off my life and I truly repent for my serving of these spirits intentionally or inadvertently. I renounce all the wrong associations that I've had which served the spirit of Jezebel. I repent for all those that I have hurt with my controlling behavior and declare that I will no longer serve the powers of witchcraft from this moment forward.

I declare a divorce with Jezebel. I want nothing to do with the wickedness of that spirit in my life and declare I will serve only the one true and living God with all my being. All the wounds that Jesus took for me on the cross were sufficient for me to be healed forever, and I exchange my broken heart for a new heart that is soft, gentle, loving, pure, and strong (symbolically pull a knife out of your old heart and replace your heart with a new one from your heavenly Papa who loves you unconditionally).

I declare that I will serve Jesus Christ and His Word with all my heart from this moment forward. I declare I will not compromise my living to any standard below Christ's love, purity, and holiness.

Thank you, Jesus, for healing my broken heart forevermore and giving me a new life to serve you with. In Jesus' blessed Name. Amen!

(Now, just rest and take several deep breaths with your new clean and pure heart and receive the peace from your loving Abba Father. You should feel the weight of the world lifted from your shoulders and feel a tremendous peace like you may never have felt before. There is power in your words, and life and death are in the power of your tongue.)

Acknowledgement: Schuman, Nelson L. Restored to Freedom: The Road to Deliverance from the Enemy's Finest - Kindle Edition.

Prayer to Renounce the Spirit of Ahab

Father in Heaven, I come to You in the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior and Lord.

Father, it is my desire to see Your Kingdom come into my life, into my marriage (or future marriage), and my family in a new and powerful way. I make a decision to forgive anyone and everyone who has ever had influence in my life to cause me to be less than the person of God You wanted me to be.

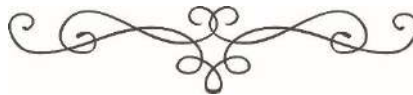
Father, I forgive the following persons who have unfairly controlled me (name anyone who comes to mind). I repent of operating in the Ahab spirit and ask You to forgive me. I now take back the authority and responsibility You have given to me that I relinquished to Jezebel. By the power that works in me and according to Your strength and anointing, I will watch over and minister to my new husband or wife in Christ, and to my children. Father, I ask for wisdom and guidance as I do this.

In the Name of Jesus, I break every curse that has come upon me or has been spoken over me and my family because of the influence of the Spirit of Jezebel within my husband or wife, and any sins of ours or our ancestors. I command every evil spirit that has come in through curses that I or others have spoken over me to leave me. Go out of me, now - in the Name of Jesus Christ! You must also loose my (husband or wife), and family. I say to you, evil spirits - Go! I declare that I am bold in the Lord and command restoration of everything that the Spirit of Jezebel has done to hurt me.

I am blessed and highly favored, am strong in the Lord, and decree that my future life will be far greater than my former. As a believer in Jesus Christ, I have been granted the same authority as Christ and declare divine health throughout every cell in my body. I have the mind of Christ! I will help others that I know to become free from every Spirit of Jezebel and Spirit of Ahab and decree that I will have a strong anointing over those spirits for the rest of my life.

Thank You, Father, for deliverance and healing - both now and in the days to come. I praise Your Holy Name. Amen!

Acknowledgement: Schuman, Nelson L. Restored to Freedom: The Road to Deliverance from the Enemy's Finest - Kindle Edition.



REPENTANCE PRAYER FOR BLOOD COVENANTS MADE THROUGH VACCINATIONS

This is a guideline petition prayer, helpful to those in need of healing from the side effects of vaccination, as well as cleansing from the effect of any vaccinations on the body, soul and spirit. It is also a prayer to help us stand firm under the pressure to receive future vaccinations.

Thank You, Abba, that we can boldly come before Your throne of grace in a time of need. **Hebrews 4:14 AMP:** *“Therefore let us [with privilege] approach the throne of grace [that is, the throne of God’s gracious favor] with confidence and without fear, so that we may receive mercy [for our failures] and find [His amazing] grace to help in time of need [an appropriate blessing, coming just at the right moment].”*

You are a righteous and just Judge. **Psalms 7:8-12 AMP:** *“The Lord judges the peoples; Judge me, O Lord, and grant me justice according to my righteousness and according to the integrity within me. Oh, let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the righteous [those in right standing with You]; For the righteous God tries the hearts and minds. My shield and my defence depend on God, Who saves the upright in heart. God is a righteous judge and a God who is indignant every day. If a man does not repent, God will sharpen His sword; He has strung and bent His [mighty] bow and made it ready.”*

I come before You with a repentant heart. Thank You for Your light and truth that has come to me. Please continue to lift every veil over my eyes. Thank You, Abba Father, for exposing the works of the enemy! I repent for the ignorance and the lack of knowledge we have had all these years. **Hosea 4:6 AMP:** *“My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge [of My law, where I reveal My will]. Because you [the priestly nation] have rejected knowledge, I will also reject you from being My priest. Since you have forgotten the law of your God, I will also forget your children.”*

I do not want to reject knowledge that comes to me. I choose to embrace your Word and Your will and set it as a seal upon my heart. Father, I ask You in the mighty Name of Yashuah to lift the veil that is caused by the spirit of Pharmakeia over myself and my seed (my generations). I repent of partaking in the works of the enemy. I repent on behalf of myself and my forefathers and descendants of every blood covenant made because of vaccinations (inoculated/immunized). I break the power of the foreign Animal DNA and Human DNA that have been injected into my body and distorted my DNA from how You originally created me. I break the curse that it has on me and my seed in the name of Yashuah.

I repent of the fear that lead to the decision made to receive the vaccinations. I repent of the fear of sickness and disease and suffering. I repent of the fear of man. I repent of the fear of infirmity visiting me and my house. I repent of agreeing with the kingdom of darkness when allowing my children to be vaccinated (inoculated/immunized).

I trade every drop of blood that has flowed from my body and I place it in the hands of Yashuah. Through the Blood of the Lamb, I silence my blood from the voices of death, darkness, every demonic voice and every code inside of the vaccination injected into me. I silence, every cell line that was not originally a part of me. I petition that Your Blood, the Blood of Yashuah my Messiah, will speak on my behalf. I repent of allowing markers to be placed in my DNA through being vaccinated. I bring every dark, demonic marker before You and I petition that you will remove it and wash it by Your Blood so that I may stand before You a pure bride.

Ephesians 5:27 AMP: *“So that [in turn] He might present the church to Himself in glorious splendour, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy [set apart for God] and blameless.”*

Through the Blood of the Lamb, I break every dark demonic blood covenant made in me and my seed with the kingdom of darkness. I rebuke the spirit of death, the spirit of fear, the spirit of abortion, the spirit of Pharmakeia, the spirit of sorcery and witchcraft and every other spirit applicable but not specifically mentioned that is attached to these dark demonic blood covenants, in the name of Christ the Messiah.

In the authority of the Mighty Name of Yashuah, I cast you out of my life and my generations and command you to go under the feet of Yashuah. I crash, smash, shatter, loose and destroy for myself and my seed any and every dark pattern, system and code as a result of the vaccinations in all time, space and dimensions. I place my whole humanity under the Blood of the Lamb and declare that it is by Your blood alone that I overcome. **Revelations 12:11 AMP:** *“And they overcame and conquered*

him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, for they did not love their life and renounce their faith even when faced with death.”

I place the book of my DNA in Your hands, Lion of Judah. Please take the pen and write only in Your blood what is Truth, Life and Light. Roar over my blood and let every vibration that is not in alignment with You come into order with the Word and the Voice of YHVH. Abba Father I pray and petition for You to remove, by the Blood of the Lamb, every part of nanotechnology from my body. In the Name of Yashuah, I take authority over every nano-particle and nano-robot and command you to leave my body!

I thank You, Abba Father, for working a creative miracle in my DNA and restoring the genetic sequences to what You created them to be in Your image, including the God gene. I also thank You in faith, through my repentance, for the healing of my nerves and every part of my body cells that were damaged by the DNA changes and other toxic contents of the vaccines.

Calling things that are not as though they were (**Romans 4:17**), using the gift of miracles, in the Name of Yashuah, I speak a creative miracle over every nerve and cell in my body and command you to be healed and made whole, and to function as God created you to, from before the foundation of the world.

In every area where I was in fear, even when unaware of it, I repent for breaking the covenant with You through my choices. I ask You to restore and strengthen our covenant through Your blood. I agree with You YHVH. I agree that You are my Healer. I receive it as my blood-purchased portion. I agree with **Malachi 4:2 AMP**: *“But for you who fear My name [with awe-filled reverence] the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. And you will go forward and leap [joyfully] like calves [released] from the stall.”*

Abba Father, I choose to fear You and only You. I choose to trust in You and place my faith in You for my and my house’s wholeness, health and well-being. When I have wounds, I will trade them for Your wounds. When I have pain, I will become one with Your suffering. When I am weak, You will be strong in me. When I am sick, Your stripes will heal me and make me whole, even if it takes time. I will seek You for my health. I ask You to shine Your light on any wrong decisions that I am making that are not good for my health. Open my ears to hear You speak to me about my daily choices. I choose a covenant with You and will come to You first, even with medical matters.

I repent of every time I have taken medication before praying first. I repent of bowing before Hippocrates and Pharmakeia every time I have placed medicine, my body, and my health above you and made an idol out of it because of a lack of order in my life. I repent of dealing with physical matters regarding my health and body without seeking Your face first about the deeper root or reason for the physical matters in my life. I repent of not seeking You first. I repent of never asking You about any

vaccination that I have received. I repent of every vaccination I allowed to be administered to my children, without seeking Your advice.

Abba Father, I pray and petition for Your shalom peace and perfect Love to flood my spirit, soul and body and to cast out all fear until no trace of it remains. In the Name of Yashuah, I speak to my body and command the hypothalamus in my brain to be at peace and for the stress reaction to break. In the Name of Yashuah, I command the excessive release of inflammatory chemicals and hormones to stop and for inflammation in my body to subside. In the Name of Yashuah, I speak healing to every cell of my immune system and command the cells of my immune system to come back into balance and to function as God originally designed it in creation.

Abba Father, I pray and petition for every abnormal anti-spike protein antibody to be removed from my body by the Blood of the Lamb. In the Name of Yashuah, I speak healing to every cell of my body that has been damaged by these antibodies. For every part of my body and organs that have been permanently or irreversibly damaged I am calling things that are not as though they were (**Romans 4:17**).

Using the gift of miracles, in the Name of Yashuah, I speak a creative miracle into the alveoli and tissue in my lungs and body cells, commanding you to be healed, restored and made whole and to function as YHVH created you to, from before the foundation of the world! I speak new body cells, tissue and organs into being, in the Name of Yashuah.

Seal me with Your blood, after breaking every demonic seal on my life. Abba Father, You have the keys to every part of my being. My whole humanity, my whole spirit, soul and body belong to You because I choose to submit myself wholly to You with all that I am and all that I have. I also repent of the fear that I experienced when the truth about vaccinations came to me. Thank You that Your truth sets me free and that truth never has to bring fear, even if Your Word sometimes comes to me as a hammer or a fire. **Jeremiah 23:29 AMP:** *“Is not My word like fire [that consumes all that cannot endure the test]?” says the Lord, “and like a hammer that breaks the [most stubborn] rock [in pieces]?”*

I ask you to seal this petition off with Your blood and place a wall of fire around me and my house. Cause us to become transparent and clothed in white because of Your blood covering us so that the enemy will not be able to find us. Thank You that there will be no backlash because of my choice to turn from every dark, demonic blood covenant because the Blood of Yashuah speaks on my behalf. I hide in You, You are my shelter. I take refuge in You. I run to You fearlessly because in You I have come to know Love. **1 John 4:18 AMP:** *“Love has no fear, because perfect love expels all fear. If we are afraid, it is for fear of punishment, and this shows that we have not fully experienced His perfect Love.”*

Lastly, I petition for every future assignment and vaccination that will still come. Abba, I know that there will come a time when they will do their best to force us to get these vaccinations. I invite You into this reality and I ask You to go out before Me and act on My behalf. Thank You that we

can trust You to make a way for Your bride to be able to escape these things.

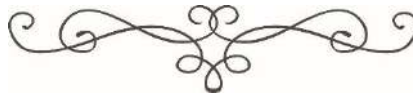
I embrace Your judgements now so that when the time of Your grace ends, I will already have been found repentant and therefore worthy to be part of the five wise virgins. Help me to buy oil in this time of lockdown. Help me to buy gold. Help me to fix my focus on You. Help me rule out all busyness and distractions. Cause every bit of lukewarmness within me to become transformed into radical obedience and fearless faith. Lead me to the way of life. Thank You that we can still experience abundant life although we are inside of the fire because we are not alone. You are with us and You have promised to never leave us or forsake us (**Hebrews 1:5–6**). You are faithful. You are the highest Authority in heaven and on earth.

I submit my petition to You, my righteous Judge. Your court is the highest. Your way is the only way. Your judgements are pure. You are my Advocate, my Intercessor, my Counselor, and my Friend. Speak on my behalf and silence every enemy, every accusation. Let all evidence against me, held in the hand of my enemy pre-repentance be burned in Your fire, destroyed in Your light. Remove all legal rights against me regarding vaccinations and dark, demonic blood covenants made, because I have now chosen to turn from my wicked ways.

Help me by your Holy Spirit to prepare for Your return, so that when You come, I will be found ready, with my heart on fire with love for You and my lamp burning bright, overflowing with extra oil.

Acknowledgement: Sarah and Reon Van Vuuren, Bridal Harvest Ministries.

www.bridalharvest.com



REPENTANCE PRAYER FOR WITCHCRAFT

It is written that Christ was raised *“far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. And hath put all things under His feet.”* (Ephesians 1:21)

It is further written *“that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things under the earth. And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.”* (Philippians 2:10-11)

It is further written that Jesus Christ gave me the *“power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over ALL the power of the enemy, and nothing shall hurt me.”* (Luke 10:19)

It is further written that *“the power of life and death is in my tongue, and that whatever I bind on earth, will be bound in heaven, and whatever I loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”* (Matthew 16: 19)

REPENTANCE

Lord Jesus, forgive me for all the sins I have done, which permitted demons to enter my body. Purge me with Your Blood, in Jesus' Name. As it is written, *“If we confess our sins, You are faithful and just to forgive our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness”* (John 1:8).

I receive my forgiveness and proclaim in the spiritual realm that I am the righteousness of the Lord, in Jesus' Name.

BREAKING LEGAL RIGHTS

I am now exercising the power and authority of the Holy Spirit as a disciple of Christ. *(Make commands, decrees and declarations in the Name of Jesus.)*

- I bind all principalities, powers and wickedness in high places, thrones, dominions, world rulers, and wicked agents operating against me. I forbid them from working against me, in Jesus' Name.
- I renounce, bind and break the legal rights of all wicked spirits which infested my body, my bloodline and my church in Jesus' Name - spirits of witchcraft, unforgiveness, resentment, bitterness, slander, anger, hatred, wrath and rage, mind-binding and controlling spirits, spirits of sexual immorality (masturbation and lust, fantasies, fornication, pornography, adultery, loneliness), abortion, perversion and lies, intimidation, rebellion, rejection, sadness, unbelief, doubt, deception, pride, and false humility.

FALSE RELIGION

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which infested my body through false religions of Satanism, witchcraft, witch-doctors, false prayer agents (ábathandazeli'), marine pastors, false teachers and prophets, psychics, palm-readers, astrologers, dead spirits, and any religion related to idolatry.

SPIRITISTS

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which entered my body through antichrist, deceiving spirits, Jezebel and Ahab spirits, familiar spirits, spirits of the dead, false/evil visions and dreams, false saints and witches parading as saints in my church and the body of Christ at large. Lord Jesus, lift up their skirts to show nations their nakedness in Jesus' Name (Nahum 3:5). Be exposed in Jesus' Name! I bind and break all spiritual covenants I made with these false saints in Jesus' Name!

WITCHCRAFT IN THE CHURCH

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which entered my body through rejection, desertion, deep hurts by saints, divisions and gossips.
- I renounce, bind, and break all legal rights of wicked spirits that infested my body through occultism used by marine pastors, false teachers, false prophets, false pastors, false evangelists, false apostles, and any other wicked spiritists.
- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits that defiled my body through demonic gifts, false charismatic faith, evil water, evil oil, exchange of money or item, false prosperity, evil eye, including the 3rd eye, all-seeing eye, marine eye, etc.

GENERATIONAL CURSES IN THE BLOODLINE

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which infested my body through generational curses in my bloodline. I break the cycle of these curses and nullify them with the powerful Blood of the Lamb. With the power of the Holy Spirit, I cut the

spiritual umbilical cord that connects to these curses and I declare it broken forever in Jesus' Name.

SELF-CURSES

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which defiled my body through self-curses, poverty, the curse of disobedience to the divine command of tithes and offerings, and other curses that operate against my financial freedom. I break the cycle of these curses and nullify their powers against my life and family in Jesus' Name.

ABUSE

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which gained entry into my body through the open door of trauma caused by divorce, abortions, acts of sexual violence and abuse, physical abuse, emotional, verbal and psychological abuse, spirit of fear, spirit of death, spirit of rejection, spirit of depression.
- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits which infested my body through ungodly soul ties. (*Break soul ties with people with whom you have/had sinful, intimate, and sexual relations. Mention them by name*).
- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits that defiled my body through ungodly addictions: sex, pornography, masturbation, sexual fantasies, gambling, alcohol, drugs, tobacco, food, hoarding, laziness, etc.

CURSED OBJECTS AND PROPERTY

- I renounce, bind and break all legal rights of wicked spirits that entered my body through the open door of keeping cursed objects in my life: hand-crafted ornaments, clothing, toys, and items carrying spirits, including herbs, water and oil received from spiritists, etc. I also break the legal rights of spirits which entered my life through visiting or staying at cursed buildings, like buildings of marine pastors and spiritists, brothels, etc.
- I renounce, bind, and break all legal wicked spirits that defiled my body, which I have not mentioned by name right now. Holy Spirit, help me to remember the demonic doorways I have not mentioned in Jesus' Name. *(Pause for a while to hear from the HS.)*
- Now, I declare in the spiritual realm that with the power of the Holy Spirit, I have been set free from all the legal rights of wicked demons indwelling my body. None of the demons inside my body has permission to stay in me, in Jesus' Name.
- Holy Spirit, I urge you to fill up my body and take control and authority of my entire body as Your temple in Jesus' Name.

DELIVERANCE PRAYER AGAINST WITCHCRAFT

In the Name of Jesus,

- I bind the queen of the coast, kings, princesses, princes and the wicked world rulers for each spirit named and assigned to my life.
- I bind the head (chief/ strong man) demon and strip it of its powers, control, and authority. My Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, is the Stronger Man, and He has overpowered you with His undefeatable power.
- It is written, my God will cut in pieces the cords of the wicked (Psalm 129:2). Now, with the power of the Holy Spirit, I break all

cords of demons inside my body from outside demonic altars, powers and agents. I also completely cut the inner cords of demons living in my body.

- I strip each spirit and its hierarchy of its power, armour and rank, and separate each from the other.
- I bind the doorkeeper spirit and I strip you of your power and authority to guard and control the openings to my body and soul. I completely tear down all gates you established inside this body, and I command them to be torn down, opened and burned down in Jesus' Name. I completely burn the bars of your gates (Nahum 3:12).

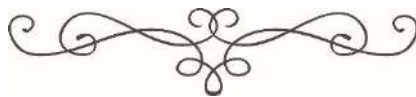
I bind and break:

- All evil powers controlling the seven entry points of my body used by witchcraft: the base of the spine, spleen, navel, heart, throat, between the eyes, and crown (the top of my head).
- I bind and break the powers of all demons indwelling my private parts, eyes, ears, nose, mouth, and any other opening in my body.
- I bind and break all evil powers indwelling my body systems: reproductive, skeletal, muscular, digestive, excretory, endocrine, respiratory, circulatory, and nervous systems.
- I bind and break the evil powers assisting, pulling and accessing my body systems through the energy drawn from the sun, moon, stars, planets, constellations, earth, air, fire, water, light, darkness, elements, or from evil lines, squares, circles, symbols, potions, dolls, mirrors, needles, blood, hair, or any other evil matter used to access my body and soul in Jesus Name.

- I bind and break the powers of all evil curses, rituals and sacrifices, all divination, spells, incantations, meditations and all sorcery and magic used to access my body and soul in Jesus Name!

I PUT THE SEAL OF THE BLOOD OF JESUS ON MY PRAYER AND
THANK THE LORD OF HOSTS, THE GOD ALMIGHTY!

Acknowledgement: I AM Global Ministries



www.berashithministry.co.za
BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com



Berashith is the Hebrew for "In the Beginning":
The Son of God willingly destroyed Himself on the Cross

"I am the Bright Morning Star - surely I come quickly"
Revelation 22:16, 20

BethesdaHealingOasis@gmail.com